



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Über dieses Buch

Dies ist ein digitales Exemplar eines Buches, das seit Generationen in den Regalen der Bibliotheken aufbewahrt wurde, bevor es von Google im Rahmen eines Projekts, mit dem die Bücher dieser Welt online verfügbar gemacht werden sollen, sorgfältig gescannt wurde.

Das Buch hat das Urheberrecht überdauert und kann nun öffentlich zugänglich gemacht werden. Ein öffentlich zugängliches Buch ist ein Buch, das niemals Urheberrechten unterlag oder bei dem die Schutzfrist des Urheberrechts abgelaufen ist. Ob ein Buch öffentlich zugänglich ist, kann von Land zu Land unterschiedlich sein. Öffentlich zugängliche Bücher sind unser Tor zur Vergangenheit und stellen ein geschichtliches, kulturelles und wissenschaftliches Vermögen dar, das häufig nur schwierig zu entdecken ist.

Gebrauchsspuren, Anmerkungen und andere Randbemerkungen, die im Originalband enthalten sind, finden sich auch in dieser Datei – eine Erinnerung an die lange Reise, die das Buch vom Verleger zu einer Bibliothek und weiter zu Ihnen hinter sich gebracht hat.

Nutzungsrichtlinien

Google ist stolz, mit Bibliotheken in partnerschaftlicher Zusammenarbeit öffentlich zugängliches Material zu digitalisieren und einer breiten Masse zugänglich zu machen. Öffentlich zugängliche Bücher gehören der Öffentlichkeit, und wir sind nur ihre Hüter. Nichtsdestotrotz ist diese Arbeit kostspielig. Um diese Ressource weiterhin zur Verfügung stellen zu können, haben wir Schritte unternommen, um den Missbrauch durch kommerzielle Parteien zu verhindern. Dazu gehören technische Einschränkungen für automatisierte Abfragen.

Wir bitten Sie um Einhaltung folgender Richtlinien:

- + *Nutzung der Dateien zu nichtkommerziellen Zwecken* Wir haben Google Buchsuche für Endanwender konzipiert und möchten, dass Sie diese Dateien nur für persönliche, nichtkommerzielle Zwecke verwenden.
- + *Keine automatisierten Abfragen* Senden Sie keine automatisierten Abfragen irgendwelcher Art an das Google-System. Wenn Sie Recherchen über maschinelle Übersetzung, optische Zeichenerkennung oder andere Bereiche durchführen, in denen der Zugang zu Text in großen Mengen nützlich ist, wenden Sie sich bitte an uns. Wir fördern die Nutzung des öffentlich zugänglichen Materials für diese Zwecke und können Ihnen unter Umständen helfen.
- + *Beibehaltung von Google-Markenelementen* Das "Wasserzeichen" von Google, das Sie in jeder Datei finden, ist wichtig zur Information über dieses Projekt und hilft den Anwendern weiteres Material über Google Buchsuche zu finden. Bitte entfernen Sie das Wasserzeichen nicht.
- + *Bewegen Sie sich innerhalb der Legalität* Unabhängig von Ihrem Verwendungszweck müssen Sie sich Ihrer Verantwortung bewusst sein, sicherzustellen, dass Ihre Nutzung legal ist. Gehen Sie nicht davon aus, dass ein Buch, das nach unserem Dafürhalten für Nutzer in den USA öffentlich zugänglich ist, auch für Nutzer in anderen Ländern öffentlich zugänglich ist. Ob ein Buch noch dem Urheberrecht unterliegt, ist von Land zu Land verschieden. Wir können keine Beratung leisten, ob eine bestimmte Nutzung eines bestimmten Buches gesetzlich zulässig ist. Gehen Sie nicht davon aus, dass das Erscheinen eines Buchs in Google Buchsuche bedeutet, dass es in jeder Form und überall auf der Welt verwendet werden kann. Eine Urheberrechtsverletzung kann schwerwiegende Folgen haben.

Über Google Buchsuche

Das Ziel von Google besteht darin, die weltweiten Informationen zu organisieren und allgemein nutzbar und zugänglich zu machen. Google Buchsuche hilft Lesern dabei, die Bücher dieser Welt zu entdecken, und unterstützt Autoren und Verleger dabei, neue Zielgruppen zu erreichen. Den gesamten Buchtext können Sie im Internet unter <http://books.google.com> durchsuchen.

YC149157

972 951 84



UC-NRLF

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

Class

921c
F29

Die formelhaften Elemente
in den
alten englischen Balladen.

I. Teil: Wortformeln.

Inaugural-Dissertation
zur
Erlangung der Doctorwürde
vorgelegt
der hohen philosophischen Facultät
der
Universität Basel
von
Bernhard Fehr.



Zossen b. Berlin
Druck von P. Fromm
1900

None

Herrn

Walter Jenkinson Kaye, M. A. in Harrogate

in dankbarer Erinnerung

gewidmet.



Die vorliegende Arbeit soll ein Versuch sein, die formelhaften Elemente in der alten englischen Balladenpoesie nach allen Seiten hin in der denkbar kürzesten Form zusammenzustellen. Bei der ungeheuern Menge von Material, die die Child'sche Sammlung aufwies, war es geboten, irgend eine Wahl zu treffen, wobei auf folgende Weise entschieden wurde:

1. Die Balladen des Percy Manuscripts (um 1650), d. h. (jeweils Fassung A zu verstehen) Nr. 18, 21, 29, 30, 31, 48, 59, 61, 63, 67, 80, 81B, 83, 107, 108, 109, 118, 120, 122, 123, 124B, 140, 142, 145, 158, 159, 165, 166, 167A, 168 Appendix, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178B, 180, 187, 267, 271.
2. Die Balladen der Manuscripte vor 1650 (s. Child Bd. X, 397^a); d. h. Nr. 1, 115, 119, 121, 161, 162, 167C, 178A. (Nr. 22 und 23 sind keine eigentl. Ball.)
3. Die am Anfang des 16. Jahrhunderts gedruckten 116, 117 (s. Child a. a. O. 399).

So ergibt sich denn folgendes Verzeichnis:

| | | | |
|-----|-----|------------------------------------|----------|
| Nr. | 1. | Riddles wisely expounded. | Bd. I. |
| | 9. | The fair flower of Northumberland. | |
| | 18. | Sir Lionel. | |
| | 21. | The Maid and the Palmer. | |
| | 29. | The Boy and the Mantle. | Bd. II. |
| | 30. | King Arthur and King Cornwall. | |
| | 31. | The Marriage of Sir Gawain. | |
| | 48. | Young Andrew. | |
| | 59. | Sir Aldingar. | Bd. III. |
| | 61. | Sir Cawline. | |
| | 63. | Child Waters. | |
| | 67. | Glasgerion. | |

— VI —

- | | | |
|---------------|--|-------------------|
| 80. | Old Robin of Portingale. | |
| 81 B. | Little Musgrave and Lady Barnard. | |
| 83. | Child Maurice. | Bd. IV. |
| 107. | Will Steward and Sohn. | |
| 108. | Christopher White. | |
| 109. | Tom Potts. | |
| 115. | Robyn and Gandeley. | Bd. V. |
| 116. | Adam Bell, Clim of the Clough and William of Cloudesly. | |
| 117. | A Gest of Robyn Hood. | |
| 118. | Robin Hood and Guy of Gisborne. | |
| 119. | Robin Hood and the Monk. | |
| 120. | Robin Hood's Death. | |
| 121. | Robin Hood and the Potter. | |
| 122. | Robin Hood and the Butcher. | |
| 123. | Robin Hood and the Curtal Friar. | |
| 124 B. | The jolly Pindar of Wakefield. | |
| 140. | Robin Hood rescuing Three Squieres. | |
| 142. | Little John a Begging. | |
| 145. | Robin Hood and Queen Katherine. | |
| 158. | Hugh Spencer's Feats in France. | Bd. VI. |
| 169. | Durham Field. | |
| 161. | The Battle of Otterburn. | |
| 162. | The Hunting of the Cheviot. | |
| 165. | Sir John Butler. | |
| 166. | The Rose of England. | |
| 167 A. | Sir Andrew Barton. | |
| C. | befindet sich | Bd. VIII, p. 502. |
| 168 Appendix. | Flodden Field. | |
| 171. | Thomas Cromwell. | |
| 172. | Musselburgh Field. | |
| 174. | Earl Bothwell. | |
| 175. | The Rising of the North. | |
| 176. | Northumberland betrayed by Douglas. | |
| 177. | The Earl of Westmoreland. | |
| 178 A und B. | Captain Car or Edom of Gordon. | |
| 180. | King James and Brown. | |
| 187. | Jock of the Side. | |
| 267. | The Heir of Linne. | Bd. IX. |
| 271. | The Lord of Lorn and the False Steward. | |

Um entscheiden zu können, was wirklich formelhaft ist, war es nötig die in den Balladen gefundenen Formeln mit denen anderer me. Denkmäler zu vergleichen; denn wenn nicht, wie in der lebendigen Sprache unserer Zeit, das Gefühl uns jeweilen sagt, was traditionell und was neu ist, so kann nur eine möglichst weit ausgedehnte Statistik Aufschluss erteilen. An Zusammenstellungen von Formeln aus der me. Litteratur fehlt es nicht. Leider ist aber mit grosser Einseitigkeit nur einem Teil der Formeltechnik Aufmerksamkeit geschenkt worden: der Allitteration. Und doch sind die andern Elemente sicherlich ebenso wichtig, und oft auch ebenso alt. Ausdrücke wie (um deutsche Beispiele zu wählen): Glück und Heil, Grund und Boden, schön und gut, tanzen und springen sind ebenso fest wie Kind und Kegel, Stock und Stein, süss und sauer, singen und sagen; — guter Freund, grüner Wald, Veilchen blau ebenso formelhaft wie tiefes Thal, grünes Gras, Röschen rot etc. — So war ich denn für diesen Teil der Vergleichung auf mich selbst angewiesen.

Was die Alliteration anbelangt, so wurde darnach gestrebt, das zufällige in derselben möglichst zu beseitigen; und die grösste Vorsicht ist in den Fällen angewendet worden, wo das Subject mit dem Prädicat zu allitterieren scheint. Die Alliteration ist nur dann beabsichtigt und kann von einer wirklichen Alliterationsformel nur dann die Rede sein, wenn sich das Nomen mit dem Verb verbunden hat, das seine charakteristische Tätigkeit oder Eigenschaft ausdrückt, wie es sich am deutlichsten und unverkennbarsten in der Wurzelalliteration zeigt: Die Blume blüht — die Flüsse fliessen — der Reiter reitet — der Wind windet — mit Alliteration: Der Regen rinnt — der Vogel fliegt — die Sonne sinkt — der Wind weht. — Absolut formellos wäre: der Vogel fiel — der Sänger seufzt, oder And yf the kyng will hedur come Ip a 1850 — siehe weitere Beispiele Kölbing Ip. p. CXXXIX und CXL. — Formelhaft aber, wenn auch alliterationslos, ist: Der Hahn kräht — die Sonne scheint — der Vogel singt u. s. w. Entscheidet man nach diesem Gesichtspunkt, so reducieren sich derartige Verbindungen auf eine sehr kleine Zahl.

Ebenso wurden in den Verbindungen, wo sich zum Verb als Prädicat das Nomen als Object gesellt, alle diejenigen Fälle ausgeschieden, wo beide Worte nicht einen einheitlichen Ausdruck, eine Art von terminus technicus ergeben, den man durch ein einziges Wort mehr oder weniger befriedigend ersetzen kann. Auch hier weist die Stammallitteration (Accus. des innern Obj.) auf den richtigen Weg: Ein Leben leben = leben — einen Traum träumen = träumen — Gaben geben = geben. — Mit Allitteration: to lead a life = leben — weapon wield = kämpfen. Dagegen wäre ganz formellos: Ich sah den Säng^{er} — Er erschlug den Schändlichen — oder For any hurt yet, that I haue Ip. a 2577 (siehe weitere Beispiele: Kölbing p. CXL—CXLIII.). Formelhaft aber ist, wenn auch ohne Allitteration: Geiseln stellen, Eide schwören etc. etc.

Ich bin mir wohl bewusst, dass in der Sammlung der Zwillingsformeln und der Epitheta manches nicht formelhaft ist; ich konnte mich aber nicht entschliessen, das unsichere zu streichen angesichts der Tatsache, dass viele Zwillingsformeln, die in der fast 2000 Balladen enthaltenden Sammlung (wenn man alle Fassungen berücksichtigt) nur ein Mal vorkamen, im me. Epos Dutzende von Malen belegbar waren. Und so wird sicher sich entscheiden lassen, erst wenn eine grosse Anzahl von Denkmälern (namentlich auch die Reimchroniken) nach dieser Richtung hin untersucht worden sind.

Die wichtige Rolle, die die Paarung sinnverwandter Ausdrücke in der altgermanischen und speciell in der a. e. Poesie gespielt hat, wie es aus R. Meyer's interessantem Kapitel über die Zwillingsformeln p. 240—295 hervorgeht, hat mich bewogen, sämtliche Balladen Child's in allen Fassungen auf diese Stilfigur hin zu untersuchen; und in der darauf folgenden Zusammenstellung solcher Formeln aus allen Zeiten der engl. Litteratur hoffe ich gezeigt zu haben, dass auch später, nachdem die stabreimende Dichtung untergegangen war, diese Stileigentümlichkeit kaum etwas von ihrer Bedeutung eingebüsst hat. Da es sich

hier um eine Association von Begriffen handelt, so schiene mir die beste Einteilung die nach den vier Associationsgesetzen zu sein: 1) nach der Aehnlichkeit 2) nach dem Kontrast 3) nach der Coexistenz im Raum, Succession in der Zeit 4) nach einem causalen Verhältniß.

Zu 1 gehören Substantive wie: corn and hay, deer and roe, coal and candle, oder wenn die Aehnlichkeit sich fast bis zur Gleichheit steigert: might and main, kith and kin; Adjektive wie: black and brown, frank and free, huge and high, long and loud. Verben wie hear or see — mock and scorn, gotten and born, grew and threw.

Zu 2 gehören Substantive wie: dale and down, friend and foe, sea or land — Adjective wie: quick and dead, great and small, some and all, more and less — Verben wie: sleep or wake, take and leave, fight or flee.

Zu 3a) Substantive wie: back and side, bag and bottle, cheek and chin, fire and sword, hall and bower, horse and saddle etc. — Die meisten Adjektive gehören in diese Klasse: Sie nennen zwei Eigenschaften, die an einem Objecte zugleich vorkommen (bezögen sich nun diese Eigenschaften auf die körperliche oder geistige Beschaffenheit). Wie hier ein Adjectiv das andere zu einer Verbindung anzieht, mag folgende Zusammenstellung zeigen: bold, hardy, stout, strong, sind die zu „knight“ gehörigen Epitheta, die die Eigenschaft der Tapferkeit und der Stärke hervorheben. Wenn A knight, a, b, c etc. je eines der genannten Epitheta bedeutet, so erhalten wir folgende Formeln: a A, b A, c A, d A etc. In Folge des gemeinsamen Gliedes A verbinden sich diese Formeln untereinander: aus a A + b A wird a b A, aus a A + c A wird a c A etc.; aus b A + c A wird b c A, aus b A + d A wird b d A etc; etc. Durch dieses Durcheinanderwürfeln der Epitheta entsteht jene Menge von coordinierten Adjecitven:

a) die Eigenschaften der Stärke und Tapferkeit am Ritter. (Die hier nicht belegten Stellen sind alle aus den Balladen; die in [] sind solche, die nicht belegbar sind).

| knight | bold | brave | good | hardy | stout | strong |
|--------|------|----------------|----------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------------------|
| bold | | [bold & brave] | [bold & good] | bold & hardy | bold & stout | bold & strong Guy A 814 |
| brave | | | [brave & good] | [brave & hardy] | brave & stout | br. & strong |
| good | | | | good & hardy Guy C 670 etc. | [good & stout] | good & strong Guy C 1994 etc. |
| hardy | | | | | [hardy & stout] | hardy & strong Am a.A. 2104 |
| stout | | | | | | stout & strong |
| strong | | | | | | |

b) die höfischen Eigenschaften am Ritter.

| knight | faire | free | gentle | good | hend |
|-----------|-------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| courteous | courteous & fair Wil 347 etc. | courteous & free | courteous & gentle Gener. 2 | courteous & g. Guy C 2710 | courteous & hend Cha. R 3345 |
| fair | | fair & free | [fair & gentle] | faire & good | fair & hend |
| free | | | free & gentle | [free & good] | free & hend |
| gentle | | | | gentle & good Brome a 364 | [gentle & hend] |
| good | | | | | good & hend |

Zu 3 a gehören auch Verben wie: dance and sing, drink and eat, harp and carp, hunt and hawk.

Zu 3 b gehören die meisten Verben. come and see, come and fight, go and see, go and tell, meet and flee, stand and fight.

Zu 4) gehören Substantive wie king and crown, king and country, game and glee, cold and hunger, law and right, faith and conscience, faith and right hand — Adjective wie: pale and weary — Verben wie: say or do.

Die Formelhaftigkeit beschränkt sich nicht auf blossе Worte und Wortverbindungen: ganze Sätze, ganze Verse, ganze Strophen sind zu Formeln erstarrt. „Es ist“, als ob für die überall mit Notwendigkeit wiederkehrenden Dinge nur eine Weise der Darstellung durch alte Ueberlieferung geheiligt gewesen wäre“ (sagt A. Tobler: Zs. f. Völkerps. IV: p. 157 über das volkstümliche Epos der Franzosen). Im Krieg und im Frieden, auf dem Schlachtfelde und in der Freudehalle vollziehen sich immer und immer wieder dieselben Handlungen, und regelmässig stellen sich dafür die entsprechenden alten Ausdrücke ein. Der Zweikämpfer zieht sein Schwert, er schwingt es in die Höhe, er schlägt den ersten Hieb, da zersplittert Helm und Schild, er schlägt den zweiten Hieb, da fällt der Gegner etc., etc. Die Zeichnung der Situation zeigt nicht mindere Starrheit: Die Jungfrauen lehnen sich an die Schlossmauer und schauen in die Weite, die kampfesmüden Ritter stützen sich auf ihr Schwert, der nachdenkliche Robin Hood lehnt sich an einen Baum.

Aber mit einer trockenen, objectiven Darstellung begnügt sich der Sänger nicht. Er sucht die Sinne der Zuhörer zu fesseln durch die Schilderung characteristischer Nebenzüge, von denen er weiss, dass sie auf ein einfaches Gemüt Eindruck machen: er hebt den Glanz der Waffen, die Pracht der Kleider hervor, er erzählt in drastischer Weise, wie der Zweikämpfer sein Schwert im Grase abwischt, bevor er es das Herz des Gegners durchbohren lässt. Wie er selbst lebt und fühlt mit den Gestalten seines Liedes, bald fromme Wünsche dem edlen Ritter, bald derbe Flüche dem feilen Verräter nachruft, so

will er, dass auch seine Zuhörer von Bewunderung ergriffen werden ob der Herrlichkeit der grossen Heldenthaten, von Mitleid ihr Herz bewegt fühlen, wenn er ihnen ein Bild des Jammers und der Verzweiflung entwirft. Dabei konnt sein Rühmen und sein Tadeln keine Grenzen. Er versteht sich nicht aufs Nüancieren. Alles ist ihm entweder unvergleichlich gross, erhaben, schön und gut, oder unvergleichlich niedrig, gemein, hässlich und schlecht. Keine Besorgnis aber könnte für ihn grösser sein, als wenn seine Zuhörer bei solchen Uebertreibungen ungläubig die Köpfe schütteln würden. Sein Ruhm ist ja, wahre That-sachen berichten zu können, die er selbst erlebt, oder hat sagen hören. Der massgebende Punkt für seine Sängerehre ist, dass seine Zuhörer überzeugt bleiben von der Wahrheit seiner Behauptungen, wie er sie ihnen schon zu Beginn des Liedes versprochen hat. So unterlässt er es denn nicht, auch jetzt unaufhörlich die Wahrheit zu beteuern, bis er am Ende anlangt, noch einen raschen Blick auf das erzählte zurückwirft und mit einem kurzen, frommen Gebete abschliesst.

Von der grössten Starrheit sind die Reden, die die handelnden Personen im Munde führen. Sie sind weiter nichts als das der Technik der Balladenpoesie zu-recht geformte Material der alltäglichen Umgangssprache. Ein Beweis für ihre Volkstümlichkeit ist die grosse Ueber-einstimmung mit dem Phrasenschatz des ältern, volks-tümlichen Dramas. Hieher gehören die Sätze, in denen sich die regelmässig wiederkehrenden Gefühle aus-sprechen, die der Redende seinen Mitmenschen gegenüber empfindet; d. h. die Gefühle des Wohlwollens im Segens-wort und im Gruss, des Hasses im Fluch; die Sätze in denen sich die Intensität seiner Ueberzeugungen bekundet, im Eid und in der Versicherung.

„Eid ist die feierliche Beteuerung der Wahrheit einer vergangenen, der Echtheit einer gegenwärtigen, der Sicher-heit einer künftigen Handlung“ (J. Grimm R. A. p. 893). Die Versicherung ist eine Abschwächung des Eidschwures. Um unterscheiden zu können, wann das eine, wann das andere vorliegt, ist zu beachten, dass der Eid eine ernste Situation und einen feierlichen Moment voraussetzt, dass

er einen klaren, vollständigen Satz verlangt, in dem Gott oder eine geheiligte Sache als Zeuge angerufen wird. (Es haben sich hiebei Eidschwüre alter Art gefunden, namentlich das Schwören bei Erde und Gras und auf das Schwert.) Durch einen gewohnheitsmässigen Missbrauch des Eides in der Umgangssprache sank diese feierliche Bezeugung der Wahrheit herunter zu einer blossen Bekräftigung irgend einer Behauptung, die der Redende in jedem beliebigen Augenblick, im Ernst und im Scherz anwendete als eine Art adverbiellen Ausdrucks. Dabei häufte man die Attribute des angerufenen Gottes in dem Masse, wie man die Eindrücklichkeit der Versicherung steigern wollte. Unter diesen Attributen fällt uns am meisten auf das des „Höllenverheerers“ (... who harrowed hell), dessen Bedeutung in der mittelalterlichen Litteratur bekannt ist. Nach echt mittelalterlicher Anschauungsweise werden Gott Vater und Gott Sohn, Christus, regelmässig verwechselt. (God that dyed on a tre, bye Goddes pine etc.)

Bibliographie.

Ueber all. Zwillingsformeln handeln:

- Otto Hoffmann: Reimformeln im Westgermanischen. Freiburger Diss. — Darmstadt 1885 (dort weitere Litt. p. 7). — Die dieser Arbeit entnommenen Formeln mit *H* bezeichnet.
- R. Meyer: p. 240 ff. in: Die altgermanische Poesie nach ihren formelhaften Elementen beschrieben. — Berlin 1889.
- Kaluza: the Eremyte and the Outlawe. E. St. XIV. 171 und ff. (auch weitere Al. Formeln).
- Ueber Alliteration im allg. im me.:
- Caro: Hornchilde: Kleinere Publ. aus dem Auchinleck Ms. X. E. St. XII, p. 323 und ff. (dienliches aufgenommen).
- Fuhrmann: Die alliterierenden Sprachformeln in Morris' Early English Alliterative Poems and in Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight. — Kieler Dis. — Hamburg 1886. — (Die mit „Fuhrm.“ bezeichneten Al. Formeln aus Gaw. etc. sind dieser Arbeit entnommen).
- Kölbing: Die All. im Sir Beues of Hamtoun. E. St. IX, p. 440 ff.
- : Ipomedon — Breslau 1889 — p. CXVIII und ff. reichhaltige Zusammenstellung (dort auch weitere Lit.) — alle hier angeführten Al. Formeln aus Ip. von dort entlehnt).
- Lindner: Gamelyn. — E. St. II. 111 (auch weitere Formeln).
- Regel: Die Alliteration im Layamon. — Germanist. Stud. Bd. I 171—246.
- Uhlmann: Studien zu Richard Rolle de Hampole. E. St. VII.
- Zupitza: Die Romanze von Athelston. — E. St. XIII 330 (auch weitere Formeln).
- Eine sehr ausführliche Sammlung ist der Ausgabe von Siever's Heliand beigegeben.
- Vgl. auch Holthausen: Das Noahspiel von Newcastle in Göteborgs Högskolas Arsskrift III.

Erklärung der Abkürzungen.

- Am. a. A.: Amis and Amiloun, Altengl. Bibl. I.
 Al. a.: Alisaunder. — E. E. T. S. Ext. 1.
 Athelston: Die Romanze von Athelston. — E. St. XIII
 p. 330.
 Bale 31: A comedy concernyng thre lawes Angl. V,
 137 ff., 232 ff.
 Becket: Thomas Becket, ep. Legende von Laurentius Wade,
 ed. Horstmann E. St. III.
 Brome A.: Brome Play: Abraham and Isaac in Manly's
 Specimens of the Pre-Shaksperian Drama vol I: 41.
 Bosw.: An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary . . . of . . . Bosworth . . .
 ed. by . . . Toller.
 Br.: Charlotte Bronte: Die Formeln zusammengestellt von
 Ellinger E. St. IX.
 Ch: A: Chester Whitsun Plays: Antichrist in Manly's
 Specimens I: 170.
 Ch: Pr: Chester Whitsun Plays: Processus Prophetarum, in
 Manly's Specimens I, 66.
 Cha: Chaucer, citiert nach der grossen Ausgabe von Skeat
 — *R* = the Romaunt of the Rose (der Bequemlichkeit
 halber ist der ganze R. unter Cha. citiert). — Die
 arabischen Ziffern bedeuten die Minor Poems —
T = Troylus und Cryseyde — *HF* = The hous of
 fame — *L.* = the Legend of good Women — A, B,
 C, D, E, F, G, H, J die verschiedenen Teile der C. T.
 Chast.: Robert Grosseteste's Chasteau d'Amour ed. Hupe,
 Angl. XIV: 427 ff.
 Clan.: Clannesse. E. E. T. S. I.
 Coil.: The Taill of Rauf Coilyar E. E. T. S. Ex. 39.
 Col.: Wilkie Collins — (von Ellinger behandelt E. St. IX).
 Cov. P.: Coventry Plays: The Pageaut of the Shearmen
 and Taylors. In Manly's Spec.
 Creat.: Canticum de Creatione ed. Horstmann — Angl. I.
 D. C.: Digby Plays: The conversion of St. Paul in Manly's
 Sp. I, 215.
 Des.: Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy. E. E. T.
 S. 39, 56.
 Erem.: The Eremyte and the outelawe. — E. St. XIV.
 Fer.: Sir Ferumbas. — E. E. T. S. Ex. 34.

- Gaw.: Sir Gawayne and the green Knight. — E. E. T. S. 4.
 Gener.: Generydes. — E. E. T. S. 55, 70.
 Gol. & Gaw.: Golagrus & Gawain. — Anglia II.
 Guil.: Guillaume de Palerne, p. p. Michelant, Paris 1876.
 Guy: Guy of Warwick. E. E. T. S. Ex. 25, 26. A = Auchinleck
 Ms. — C = Cajus Ms.
 Hav.: Havelok. — E. E. T. S. Ex. 4.
 Hegge: N: Hegge Plays: Noah and Lamech. — In Manly I: 41.
 Hegge: Sal: Hegge Plays: The salutation and conception.
 — Manl. I: 82.
 Horn: Lied von King Horn. — Q. F.
 Hornchild: Horn Child and Maiden Rimmild. E. St. XII.
 Henr.: Henrison's Fabeln ed. Diebler Angl. IX.
 Hoffmann: Heinr. Hoffmann: Ueber die Beteuerungen in
 Shakespeare's Dramen. — Dis. Halle 1894.
 Ip a, b, c: Kölbing: Ipomedon, Fassung a, b, c.
 Lanc.: Lancelot of the Lake. E. E. T. S. 6.
 Lange: Hugo Lange: Die Versicherungen bei Chaucer Hall.
 Dis. — Berlin 1892.
 Lay.: La3amon's Brut ed. Madden. — A = Caligula A,
 C = Otho C.
 Noah N.: Das Noahspiel von Newcastle (s. oben).
 Nor. Cr I und II: Norwich Whitsun Plays: Creation and
 Fall I, II in Manly I, 1.
 Pea: The Pearl E. E. T. S. 1.
 Pat.: Patience E. E. T. S. 1.
 Patr.: Purgatorium Sancti Patricii, E. St. IX.
 P. M.: Poema morale. — Anglia I.
 P. S.: The Play of the Sacrament. — Manly I: 239.
 Regel: Regel: Spruch und Bild im La3amon. Angl. I:
 197 ff.
 RHpl: Robin Hood Plays = K = ... and the Knight —
 F = ... and the Friar — P = ... and the Potter.
 Manly I, 279.
 R. S. Pl.: The Revesby Sword Play. — Manly I, 296.
 Scott L: Scott: the Lady of the Lake.
 Theo.: Die jüngere Fassung der Theophilussage, E. St. I.
 Swaen: Swaen: Figures of imprecation E. St. XXIV. 16, 195.
 Town N.: Towneley Plays: Noah's Flood. Manly I, 13.
 — Is.: " " : Isaac. " I, 58.

— XVII —

- J.: " " : Jacob. Manly I, 60.
 — S. Sh.: " " : The second Sheperd's Play.
 Manly I, 94.
 Wil.: William of Palerne. E. E. T. S. Ex. 1.
 Y. R.: York Corpus Christi Plays: The Resurrection. —
 Manly I, 153.
 Y. J.: York Corp. Chr. Pl.: the Judgement day. —
 Manly I, 198.
 Die dänischen Formeln sind alle citiert aus Grundtvig's
 Danmarks gamle Folkeviser (Grdt).

Einteilung der Formeln.

1. Teil: Wortformeln.

1. Abteilung: Coordinierung der Begriffe.

| | Seite |
|--|-------|
| A. Annomination | 3 |
| B. Reim | 4 |
| C. Allitteration | 5 |
| I. In alphabetischer Reihenfolge | 5 |
| II. Verglichen mit den Formeln anderer Denkmäler Tafel I—XIV | |
| D. Ohne Allitteration | 14 |
| I. In alphabetischer Reihenfolge | 14 |
| II. Verglichen mit den Formeln anderer Denkmäler Tafel XV—XXXIV | |
| Anhang zu den Zwillingsformeln: Die Zwillingsf. in Parallelversen | 45 |

2. Abteilung: Subordinierung der Begriffe (Epitheton.)

| | |
|---|----|
| A. Das Substantiv und seine nähern Bestimmungen | |
| I. Substantiv + Adjectiv | 48 |
| a) mit Allitteration | 48 |
| b) ohne Allitteration | 53 |
| II. Substantiv + Substantiv | 66 |
| 1. Apposition. | |
| a) mit Allitteration | 66 |

— XVIII —

| | |
|---|--------------|
| | Seite |
| b) ohne Allitteration | 67 |
| 2. Genitivverhältnis | |
| a) mit Allitteration | 67 |
| b) ohne Allitteration | 68 |
| 3. praepositionale Verhältnisse | |
| a) mit Allitteration | 69 |
| b) ohne Allitteration | 69 |
| III. Substantiv + ständige Begleitsätze | 70 |
| 1. Verwendung von to be | |
| a) verbunden mit den unter I be- | |
| behandelten Adj. | 70 |
| α) mit Allitteration | |
| β) ohne Allitteration | |
| b) verbunden mit den unter II be- | |
| handelten Subst. | 71 |
| α) Apposition | |
| β) Genitiv | |
| γ) Praeposition | |
| 2. Verwendung selbständiger Verben | |
| a) mit Allitteration | 72 |
| b) ohne Allitteration | 72 |
| Anhang: Die Attribute Gottes etc. | 72 |
| B. Das Verb und seine nähern Bestimmungen | 74 |
| I. Verb + Adverb | 74 |
| a) mit Allitteration | 74 |
| b) ohne Allitteration | 76 |
| II. Verb + ständige Begleitsätze | 76 |
| III. Verb + Substantiv | 76 |
| 1. Praepositionale Verhältnisse | |
| a) mit Annomination | 76 |
| b) mit Allitteration | 77 |
| c) ohne Allitteration | 79 |
| 2. Substantiv und Verb im Verhältnis | |
| von Subject und Praedicat zu einander | |
| a) mit Annomination | 81 |
| b) mit Allitteration | 81 |
| c) ohne Allitteration | 81 |
| 3. Verb und Subst. im Verhältnis von | |
| Praedicat und Object | |

| | |
|---|--------------|
| | Seite |
| a) mit Annomination | 81 |
| b) mit Allitteration | 82 |
| c) ohne Allitteration | 85 |
| C. Das Adjectiv (Adverb) und seine nähern Bestimmungen | 86 |
| I. Adjectiv + Adverb | 86 |
| II. Adj. + Substantiv | 87 |
| 1. Genitivverhältnis | |
| a) mit Allitteration | 87 |
| b) ohne Allitteration | 87 |
| 2. Praepositionales Verhältnis | |
| a) mit Allitteration | 87 |
| b) ohne Allitteration | 87 |
| 3. Vergleichung | |
| a) mit Allitteration | 88 |
| b) ohne Allitteration | 88 |
| III. Adjectiv + Verb | 88 |
| a) mit Allitteration | 88 |
| b) ohne Allitteration | 89 |
| 2. Teil: Satzformeln. | |
| 1. Abteilung: Satzformeln im Munde des Sängers. | |
| A. Objective Darstellung | |
| I. Oft sich wiederholende Handlungen | |
| 1. Ausserhalb des häuslichen Lebens | |
| a) Krieg etc. | |
| b) Jagd | |
| c) Reisen | |
| 2. In der Engl. Halle (Eintritt — Cere- moniell etc.) | |
| II. Oft sich wiederholende Situation | |
| Anhang zu I & II. Zeit und Ort. | |
| III. Darstellung des Affects | |
| IV. Characteristische Nebenzüge | |
| 1. Zur Verdeutlichung einer Handlung | |
| 2. Zur Hervorhebung einer Situation | |
| 3. Zur Kennzeichnung eines Gemüts- zustandes | |

B. Subjective Darstellung

- I. Eingangsformeln**
- II. Schlussformeln**
- III. Abschnittsformeln**
- IV. Verweis auf die Quelle**
- V. Versicherung der Wahrheit**
- VI. Stimmungssätze**
- VII. Die Hyperbel**
- VIII. Die Negation**
- IX. Bildfiguren**
 - 1. Synekdoche**
 - 2. Metonymie**
 - 3. Metapher**
 - 4. Beispiel**
 - 5. Gleichnis**
- X. Eingänge der Reden**
 - 2. Abteilung: Satzformeln im Munde
der handelnden Personen.**
- I. Beginn der Rede**
- II. Gruss**
- III. Segenssprüche**
- IV. Fluchformeln**
- V. Eid**
- VI. Versicherung**
- VII. Phrasen des täglichen Lebens**
- VIII. Sprichwort.**

Erster Teil:

Wortformeln.

1. Abteilung:
Coordinierung der Begriffe
 (Zwillingsformeln).

A. Annomination.

I. Substantiv.

| | |
|---|--|
| brother (brither) and brother (brither) 31:54; 187 B 37 horsing and horsing 188 A 8, 13, 29, 34, B 18, 22, | pair and pair 45:7; 209 J ₁ 28; 305 A 24, 43, 60 side and side 149:32, top and top 59 A 25; 284:7. |
|---|--|

II. Adjectiv (Pronomen).

| | |
|---|--|
| broad and broad 226 G 5, high and high 226 G 5, so long and long 5 E 3, 21 F 11, 40, | three and three 99 N 33, ten and ten 77, C 20, two and two 165:4 + tweye tweye Cha. A. 898. |
|---|--|

III. Verb.

they rade on and on they rade 7 B 11, 14.

IV. Adverb.

| | |
|---|--|
| back and back 196 C 8, by and by 100 F 5; 144 A 18; 217 E 1; 281 A ₁ B 2, more(mair) and more 42 A 9; 49 B 4, D 6, 7, E 5 7; 59 B 8; 75 G 9; 154:41; 292:8. + Cha: R 1870, 2414, etc. — T 4:1345; 5:672 HF. 532, 818, 962 A 2744, near and near 73 F 37 + neer and neer Cha A 4304, B 1710, oer and oer 49 D 4, 6, E 4, | 5; 178 D 21, G 19, roun(d) and roun(d) 36:9; 43 C 7, 69 G 21; 70 A 2, 3; 84 A 5; 96 B 13—15; 114 H 8; 178 D 29; 196 C 18; 200 E 21; 209 H 10; 212 C 11; 221 K 17; 222 A 2; 226 D 15; 269 A 4, through and through 70 B 19; 90 B 8, 21, C 14; 99 N 28; 245 C 19, E 12; 269 D 8; 271:91; 281 A 15, B 12, 13. |
|---|--|

B. Reim.

I. Substantiv.

| | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| berries and cherries 54 A 3 | ee and bree 246 B 3, 4 + |
| — cherries and berries 54 | vgl. browes and e3en Fer. |
| A 2, | 1074, |
| bower(s) . tower(s) 63 F 12, | lands and strands 5 D 51 |
| J (2) 43, 44 + bures. | — (ein beliebter Reim, |
| toures Laz. 5982, | vgl. Cha A13—14: stondes- |
| doe(s) and roe(s) 305 A 17, | londes). |
| 29. | |

II. Adjectiv.

faire and rare 268 : 10 — fairest and rairrest 232 B 1.

III. Verb.

| | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| carped and harped 192 B 5 | Angl. XII) |
| — harp and carp 37 B 5 | grew and threw 7 C 18; 73 |
| C 5 — harpit and carpit | A 30, B 40; 75 B 12, E 47; |
| 192 A 9, 10 B 6, 12, C 7, | 87 B 16, |
| D 7, 8 E 8, | rade and gaed 7 E 3, |
| grew and blew 76 C 17 + | rappit and clappit 299 B 1, |
| vgl. ae. blowan and growan | rubbit and scruppit 33 E 6, |
| Rä. 35 ⁹ , Ps., 64 ¹¹ — | G 6, |
| blowað and growað Met. | sighs & cries 225 K 16; — |
| 2099 (vgl. Kail:Parallel | sighing & crying 173 H 11. |
| stellen in der ags. Poesie- | |

IV. Adverb.

| | |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| ferre and nere 117 : 357 + | A 1850 — Ip. b 231, 691 |
| fer and nere Am. a. A. | — Coil 348, 414 fer and |
| 200 — fer and ner Guy | nere Ip. c 334 ⁸ + |
| A 1070 — fere and nere | ferre or nere Y. I. 59, |
| Ip. a. 1750, 1842, 1870, | 191, D. C. 154. RHpl. F. |
| 2544, 2589 etc. fer and ner | 26, |
| Fer. 1198, 1305, 1467 — | hither and hither 179 : 6. |
| ferre and nere Cha R 2881 | |

C. Alliteration.

I. In alphabetischer Reihenfolge.

1. Substantiv.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <i>adder and eel</i> 39 J ₂ 7 | <i>Bb</i> 34 — <i>bars and bolts</i> |
| — <i>eel or otter</i> 63 E 11 | 99 A 15 |
| <i>adder and esk</i> s. <i>esk & a.</i> | <i>bottys and boltyes</i> 121:45 |
| <i>earth or air</i> 39 J ₁ a 33 | <i>boulster nor bed</i> 67:11; 173 |
| <i>esk and adder</i> 39 A 31, C 8, | E 9 — <i>bed and bowster</i> |
| H 11, J ₁ 70, J ₂ 7 | 228 B 12 |
| — <i>adder and esk</i> 39 J ₁ 41 | <i>braggs and boasts</i> 148:19 |
| <i>oak and ash</i> 18 D 6; 67 A 18 | <i>brandy and beer</i> s. <i>beer & b.</i> |
| <i>ox and ass</i> 55:3 | <i>branks and brecham</i> 187 B 9 |
| <i>bag and bottle</i> 135:3, 4, 8, | <i>bread and beef</i> 122 A 11; 140 |
| <i>baylyes and bedyl</i> 116 A 140 | B 23 |
| <i>bale. blis</i> 61:11 | <i>bread and beer</i> 62 F 19; 63 |
| <i>bale and boot</i> 59 A 30, 34; | B 22 |
| 118:16 | <i>bride and bridegroom</i> 73 C 9; |
| <i>bank and braes</i> 228 E 2 | 138:17 — <i>bridegroom and</i> |
| <i>barn and byre</i> 79 A 12; 187 | <i>bride</i> 62 B 16; J ₁ 31 |
| B 4; 279 A 13, B 2 | <i>buckler and bow</i> 102 B 16 |
| <i>bars and bolts</i> s. <i>bolts & b.</i> | <i>bush (busk) and (or) broom</i> |
| <i>bed and board</i> 64 A 3; 258:6 | 39 B 38; 119:12. |
| <i>bed and bowster</i> s. <i>boulster</i> | <i>candle or coal</i> s. <i>coal & c.</i> |
| <i>beer and brandy</i> 212 F 1 | <i>care and caution</i> 72 C 19 |
| <i>brandy and beer</i> 217 M 5 | <i>carnal and crane</i> 55:1, 2 |
| <i>bill and brande</i> 162 A 11 | <i>cheek and chin</i> 4 B 12; 8 |
| <i>birk and brier</i> 64 A 30; 73 A | B 16; 33 G 8; 62 A 19, |
| 29, B 39, E 42, F 36, G 29; | D 8; 64 A 12, C 6, 10, |
| 75 B 119, J ₁ 16; 76 A 35; | F 12; 67 B 17; 68 A 27, |
| 87 A 19, 20 B 15 | B 23, C 24, K 37, 38; |
| <i>biscuit and beer</i> 75 G 9, 11 | 48:3; 72:48; 73 E 40, |
| <i>blankets and bed</i> 5 B 21 | F 33; 75 J ₁ 14; 76 A 32, |
| <i>blood and (or) bone (bane)</i> | B 27, D 31, E 27, G 7; |
| 8 A 10; 162 A 3 | 77 A 5, E 7; 81 G 26, |
| <i>body and bon</i> 121:77 | 27, 29, J ₁ 21; 83 B 16, |
| <i>bolt nor ban</i> 5 C 53 | C 21, E 28, F 58; 87 B 4, |
| <i>bolts and bars</i> 53 H 12, 63 | D 4, 5; 93 P 2; 95 C 24; |

- 96 G 36, 38; 101 C 17;
103 B 33; 188 C 13; 222
A 6, B 9, 27, 29, D 12;
236 A 15; 243 C 11, 26,
F 8; 260 B 15; 261 : 20,
21; 271 A 93; 290 A 13,
B 10 D 8.
- cheer and charcoal* 68 D 2,
E 3, F 3, K 4
- king and knight(s)* 305 A 16,
29 — 1 Add. 13 in Bd. X.
- king and crown* 61 : 29; 112
A 2
- king and countrie* 265 : 17
- king and court* 302 : 8, 15;
305 B 6
- king and queen* 129 : 33, 48;
145 A 33; 167 C 5; 182
C 8; 244 C 15 — *queen*
and *king* 100 H 3
- kirk and quire* 73 E 42, F
36, G 18, 29; 75 B 11,
J₁ 16; 76 A 35; 87 A 19,
B 15; 261 : 11
- kirtle and coat* 72 C 31
- kissing and courting* 128 : 20
- kith and (nor) kin* 65 E 21;
66 E 4; 76 A 8; 118 : 36;
191 B 14; 200 A 3, F 4.
- cleek and creel* 281 A 5
- coal and candle* 69 G 20; 93
C 16, D 9, H 17, W 6 —
candle or coal 2 D 15 —
coal nor candlelight 68 B
2 G 3; 69 D 15; 81 L 48;
92 A 4; 93 B 15; 194 C 3;
204 E 7; 242 : 14; 253 : 14;
262 : 32; 275 A 5
- crag and cleugh* 304 : 1
- cravats and caps* 209 B 9
- corn (cattle) and kye* 73 J₁
7, 8
- court and council* 89 B 17
- cup(s) and (or) can(s)* 21 A
4, 5, 6; 53 B 18; 173 B 14
- cupp and candle* 67 A 1 —
cups and candlesticks 53
G 3
- dale and down* 15 A 3; 66
C 12; 81 L 17; 72 A 14;
83 E 26, F 33; 118 : 20,
34; 178 E 3; 192 E 20;
221 B 5; 229 B 8, 18, 26;
252 B 18; 257 A 18, 22;
262 : 25.
- dawdy and doe* 90 D 5
- fawken and fesaunt* 161 A 14
- fiddle and fleet* 209 J₂ 34
- fishing and fowling* 12 H 1
- flesh and fell* 161 C 9
- friend(s) and fo(es)* 73 D 9
10; 93 T 11, 12; 142 B
12; 145 B 36, C 29; 193
A 18; 202 : 7; 221 J₁ 13;
225 B 12, F 9 G 8 K 21
- frythe or felle* 37 Ap. II 3
- game and glee* 159 : 15; 161
A 14
- gold and gear* 62 A 1, C 2,
8, J₁ 2, J₂ 8, 55; 73 A 5
B 9; 87 A 15, 16; 99 G
22, K 16, N 32; 100 H 15;
189 : 34; 221 B 2; 228 B
4; 245 D 16
- gold nor goods* 109 B 104
- goodnesse and grace* 117 : 412
- grass nor green* 99 N 9
- gravel and greete* 120 A 26
- grype and a grimlie beast*
59 A 19

grithe nor grace 168 : 65
 halke and hill 117 : 366
 hills and haughes 200 E 22
 hat and hood 157 A 8
 hart(s) and hynd(s) 122 A 21,
 22; 305 A 16, 29
 — hinde and hart 168 : 54
 hawk(s) and hound(s) 12 A
 4; 26: 10; 31: 38; 43 F
 5; 88 B 6, 10, 16—18, D
 23—25, E 8; 245 A 2, B
 2, C 2; 246 A 2; 263 : 6;
 265 : 2
 — hounds and hawks 53 E
 6 H 9; 190 : 12; 257 B 24
 heart and hand 100 C 12;
 136 : 23; 162 A 11; 23 : 39;
 167 B 6; 177 : 62; 180 : 9;
 190 : 34; 202 : 2; 245 E
 15, 16
 heart and honey s. honey & h.
 heaven and hell 20 H 15;
 37 Ap. 19; 179 : 4
 heaven and right hand 60 :
 23, 24
 heele and hand 30 : 63
 hide an hair 32 : 8, 10 .
 hills and haughes s. halke & h.
 hinde & hart s. hart & h.
 honey (hinny) and heart 48 :
 2; 200 B 4 C 9, 5, 16
 — heart & honey 209 B 12
 (w)hore nor harlot 236 E 4, 5
 horn and hound s. hound & h.
 horse and harness 177 : 277;
 169 A 2 B 3; 175 : 37
 horse and hawk 16 E 5
 hounds and hawsk s. hawk
 houndes and horn 117 : 182;
 183 — horn and hound

18 C 12
 housen nor hall 54 B 10, C 9
 house and home 208 J₂ 6
 hunt and hounds 88 C 20
 Jack and John 116 A 6, B 4,
 F 4, H 4
 Joe and John 79 C 5
 lad(s) and (or) lass(es) 186 :
 15; 119 B 2, C 6
 lad nor lown 233 B 8, 9
 laddie and lassie 296 : 6
 lady and love 43 F 8
 ladyes and lords s. lords
 lairds and lords 91 D 2; 182
 D 12; 192 D 2; 226 D 1;
 229 A 1 B 1; 240 A 4, 5,
 C 6, D 6, 7; 269 A 6, E 3;
 302 : 9 — lords and lairds
 144 B 1; 109 C 1; 204 F
 4; 252 A 20
 land and law 189 : 34
 land(s) and livings 107 A 56;
 109 B 101; C 4; 133 : 8;
 167 A 78
 — livings and lands 156
 A 4
 lead and line 289 A 3
 leeds and lord 168 : 6
 life or lady 8 B 9, 11
 life and land 53 N 42; 168
 Ap. 14, 26; 305 A 69
 life and liberty 53 A 20
 limb and lith 102 A 1, 8
 — lith and limb 39 C 4,
 J₁ 31
 lyvar and longes 114 F 7;
 162 A 37
 livings and lands s. lands & l
 lord(s) and lady(es) 5 F 27;
 28; 9 A 35; 53 A 12; 63

C 17—19; 194 B 1; 200
 E 7, J₁ 12, 16; 226 D 4
 — *lady* and *lord* 109 C 48
lords and *lairds* s. *lairds*
lord nor *lowne* 5 A 40; 5
 B 32; 69 A 26; 178 A 13,
 E 5, F 8, G 6, 8
love and *liking* 168:87
marchandize and *marriners*
 243 C 9 — *marriners* and
marchandize 243 A 25
master and *mare* 192 A 15,
 B 13, C 11, D 12; 305 C
 7, 12
mattins and *mass* 81 A 1
me and *my meyne* 117:419
my men and *me* 58 G 8, H
 11; 117:412; 119:79; 169
 A 9, C 22; 178 D 2;
 282:27
my merry men and *me* 124
 A 10 B 2; 284:4
young men and *maids* 81 A 1
meele or *mor* 158 C 8, 10
mele and *malt* 140 B 23; 169
 C 20, 21; 189:35
men and *mony* 166:10
met and *mele* 117:384
might and *maine* 37 Ap. 54;
 118:14; 123 B 23; 129:
 40; 148:22; 162 A 31;
 166:13; 167 A 53, 64 C
 56, 59, 64
myre and *moss* 117:352 —
moss and *mire* 63 A 26
mirth and *melody* 158 A
 23, 28
mirth and *merryness* 293 A 8
mirth nor *musick* 204 I₁ 11
mist and *mirk* 271 A 10

moss and *mire* s. *mire* & *m*
moss and *mure* (*moor*) 5 T
 32; 7 A 6, G 3; 189:13;
 191 C 1; 192 A 5, 13;
 228 B 5, 10; 298:8
 — *muire* and *moss* 114
 B 3, 4, 8; 192 E 12
mother and *may* 118:39
muir and *moss* s. *moss* & *m*
music and *minstrels* 16 A 7
night and *noon* 20 L 3
pearle(s) and *precious stone(s)*
 167 A 75; 266 A 5
prince or *peer* 37 C 19
Peter and (*nor*) *Paul* 17 H
 23; 117:63
purple and *palle* 20 N 6; 54
 B 11, C 10; 80:17; 100
 A 12, 13; 112 A 5
purse and *person* 110 A 27
satin or *silk* s. *silk* & *s*.
saut sea and *sand* 2 C 11,
 I₁ 9
saut-water and *sea-sand* 2 G
 5, H 6, M 7,
scath or *skorne* 30:18
sceptre and *sword* 156 C 5, 17
seals and *signets* 238 E 12
sea-side and *sea-sand* 2 F 7
silk and *sabelline* 20 D 8, 9
silk and *sarsanet* 255 A 9
silk and *satin* 53 H 24; 226
 F 14
 — *satin* or *silk* 5 B 61,
 G 33
sna or *sleet* 58 B 6, 9 G 8
the stable-door and *the staw*
 63 C 23
staig nor *stot* 193 B 1
stock and *stone* 62 I₂ 31;

103 B 45, 47; 118 : 13;
140 A 10, B 21
stop nor stay 4 D 8
strete and stalle 119 : 89
strete and sty 119 : 76
stroke and stryfe 117 : 46
sturt and strife 81 E 1
thistle and thorn 65 A 17
H 17
tittles and tattles 33 B 7
top and tayle 118 : 7
tower(s) and town(s) 52 C
16, 21; 116 : 128; 162 A
64; 194 B 34 — *towne*
and *towre* 37 Ap. 42
tray and tene 117 : 211, 215;
176 : 22 — *tene and traye*
37 Ap. 40
trip-trap 93 E 17
trouble and tene 117 : 211,
215; 177 : 22
watch and ward 89 A 14;
176 : 53

water and wine 110 A 20,
B 27, 31, E 45, I₁ 9 —
wine or water 63 E 3, 4
water and wud 114 D 8 —
wood nor water 2 H 3
weaver and walker 29 : 14
weel or woe (wae) 5 C 10;
62 I₂ 22; 65 H 8; 37 A
5, C 6; 81 A 7; 103 A
47; 117 : 45
weel or weight 5 H 9
welthe and welfare 159 : 15
wife(s) and widow(es) 121 :
33; 221 G 24
wind or weet 58 B 6, 9 C 7,
G 9, H 7, I₂ 6, 9; 65 A
20; 134 : 6; 186 : 28
witch or warlock 226 B 20;
76 D 12, E 11, G 8, 14
wine or water s. *water & w.*
witt and wisdome 176 : 25
woe and wouche 162 A 26
woe and wounder 176 : 2
wood nor water s. *water & w*

2. Adjectiv (Adverb, Praeposition, Interjection).

everandaye 11 I₂ 10; 168 : 51
in and out 225 C 4 s. *out*
— *with in and with out*
167 A 27, C 28
one and all (a') 5 G 11; 7 A
23, G 17; 37 B 12; 38 F
7; 106 : 1; 161 A 25; 236
D 11
one and aye 221 K 4
one and equal 214 F 5, 6
one and other (ither) 110 D
1 6, 19; 208 D 6

out and in 62 I₂ 34; 68 B
18, 20; 89 A 18; 236 B
14; 244 A 13, B 10, 11;
291 : 1; 293 B 6
— *in and out* 225 C 4
— *without and & within*
53 F 24; 93 E 5, R 3;
112 D 10; 188 D 8
— *outside and inside* 93
C 4, D 18, 20, 22
black and blue 12 O 3; 17
E 1; 140 B 14

- blue nor blaek 12 S 3
black & brown 39 F 10, 14
 H 3, 4, 9, 10; I₂ 13, 17;
 60: 37, 46; 65 D 15, 16
 E 13, 14, F 16, 17, H 4,
 28, K 10; 73 C 5, 10 E
 16, 19, F 15, 30, H 14;
 75 I₁ 10, 11; 76 A 3, 26,
 28, B 23; 81 D 2, H 1,
 I₁ 7; 91 B 22, E 4; 99
 K 8; 173 A 6, 7, B 9, C
 9, D 12, 13 E 11, N 5,
 O 5, 6; 198 A 8; 200 B
 13, D 13; 222 A 28 B 23,
 25; 228 E 7; 231 C 5;
 256: 1; 259: 14
 — brown and black 60:
 38; 200 H 4
bold and bright 1 C 7
brisk and bold 37 A 1; 228
 F 1
brisk and bonny 200 G 1,
 7, 11
broad and bonny 233 A 1
brown and benty 193 B 12
brown and black siehe black
 & b
brown and bright 118: 36
but and ben 4 C 2, 14; 53
 D 10; 62 H 3; 157 A 20;
 173 E 9; 212 F 19; 236
 C 16; D 10; 268: 11
cawte and keene 161 A 26
constant and kind -228 A 3
 H 3
curteous and kind 235 A 1;
 238 F 8
cruel and keen 189: 21
cunning and crafty 99 D 26
dark and deep 53 N 5
dearest and dayly (isl. deliggr)
 5 E 9
deep and drowsy 39 E 7
derf and dire 177: 73
droop and drowsie 221 B 13
fatyr and fat 115: 4
 — *fat and fair* 122 B 26
 — *fatest and fairest* 231
 A 17
fair and fine 5 G 13, 28;
 41 C 6
fair and free 14 E 3; 37 Ap.
 45, 52; 106: 21; 109 A
 95; 117: 31, 334; 121: 82;
 159: 17; 168: 119
faire and fresh 166: 3
false and faithlesse 9 A 28
fat and fair-fatest and fairest
 siehe fatyr & f
ferre and frembde 117: 138
first and foremost 204 A 8,
 13, L 15, M 5
fond and foolish 105: 3
frank and free 109 B 64;
 182 C 7; 238 A 4
ffurious and fell 61: 19
gallant and gay 131: 22; 221
 E 10
gallant and good 221 F 7, 8, 12
gaule and greene 29: 11
green and gay 166: 1
green and gray 73 C 6, 11
huge and high 167 B 26
alake and alas 58 B 7; 141: 13
lang and loude 5 G 10
 — *loud and long* 81 I₁ 9
large and long 64 B 7; 118:
 1; 119: 1; 169 A 4; 255:
 6; — *long and large* 16
 B 9; 49 B 5
late and long 5 D 6, 41 G 23

long and large s. large & l.
 loth and lefe 117 : 225
 loud and long s. lang & l.
 meek and mild 5 A 35, B 28,
 C 54, F 34, G 18; 25 A
 16; 39 A 13; 54 A 4, B
 4; 62 C 27; 79 C 1; 81
 C 5
 mirk and midnight 39 A 26
 mirk and misty 217 A 10,
 I₁ 3, 10, M 7, 22
 — misty and mirk 217 C
 8, G 16, H 14, 18.
 modest and mild 62 I₁ 29
 red and rosy 209 A 3, G 2,
 M 1; 238 I₁ 7
 red and ruddy 238 A 18
 rank and royally 109 A 59
 rich and rare 4 D d 18; 53
 M 17, 26
 right and ready 97 C 2
 (w)right. wronge 29 : 32
 right and round 35 : 8; 70
 B 15; 90 C 30; 99 A 14;
 100 G 10; 110 E 10—13,
 I₂ 7; 157 G 22; 198 B 6;
 209 I₁ 21, I₂ 37; 213 : 7;
 217 H 26, L 18; 229 B 3;
 231 F 5; 235 F 7, 8; 243
 F 3; 257 A 26; 267 B 10,
 15, 20; 268 : 38
 sad and soar 162 A 45 46,
 sad and sorrowful 150 : 6
 sad and sorry 209 D 5, 7,
 D 13, F 6; 232 D 8; 233
 A 24
 sad and sweet 68 G 6, I₂ 20
 safe and sound 4 C 10; 18
 A 24, 28; 158 C 4; 196
 A 22

safe and sure 83 D 9
 sair and sich 173 H 6
 — sick and sair 7 : 9
 seker and sad 117 : 225
 sharp and shrill 5 G 9
 sick and sad 75 F 3
 sick and sair s. sair & s.
 sick and sound 75 C 6
 sandle and soft 82 : 8
 soft and sound 229 B 31, 32
 soft and sweet 39 I₁ a 35
 soon and softly 23 D 22
 for soth and certainly 161 A
 59, 63
 stalward and strang 121 : 48
 stark and steady 209 A 11
 stark and steer (stur) 5 A 39
 B 31; 59 B 5
 stark and strang 5 A 38;
 134 : 3, 5
 starkly and staedily 126 : 12
 stiff and stout 109 A 72
 stiff and stowre 31 : 2
 stiff and strong 31 : 9, 11,
 23; 61 : 30; 116 : 159; 117 :
 437; 126 : 12; 159 : 8
 still and stalwarthlye 161
 A 6
 stout and stale 157 : 27
 stout and stalwart 79 A 1
 stout and strong 9 F 2; 18
 C 17; 53 H 6, L 3; 69
 E 21; 136 : 13; 176 : 8;
 217 D 4, F 3, G 6, M 11;
 167 B 25; 251 : 2
 — strong and stout 86 A
 10; 99 H 9; 167 B 25
 stout and stubbornne 172 : 2
 strait and stay 226 E 23
 strong and stout s. stout & st.

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| strong & sturdy 152: 1 | 14, C 7; 117: 207; 233 A |
| sturdy and stout 169 B 16; | 6, B 8, 9 |
| 251: 3 | — trusty and trew 145 A 7 |
| sure and swiftly 235 G 6 | wan and weary 256: 14 |
| the tone (tane) and the tother | warry and wise 166: 27 |
| (tither) 66 C 18 | weety and windy 217 E 9, 17 |
| there and then 193 B 29 | well and warm 289 A 1 |
| thick and thimber (isl. þung- | well and wellsome 69 A 16 |
| bær) 38 A 2 | wet and weary 200 K 7; 209 |
| this and that 241 C 4, 6 | F 5; 215 E 16 |
| tight and trim 8 C 4 | wild and wiked 109 A 62 |
| true and trusty 76 A 13, B | wild and wood 186: 40 |

3. Verb.

| | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| bake & brew 277 D 4 | come to the field and fight |
| bete and binde 117: 12, 15, | 161 A 9 |
| 257; 118: 3 | fight and (or) flee 92 B 16; |
| abyde and bee 168: 106 | 134: 25; 135: 6; 168: 18; |
| blome nor beare 166: 5 | 175: 4; 178 A 23; 188 |
| born and bred siehe bred & b | C 20; 193 B 16, 24; 270: |
| bow nor brack 169 C 7 | 37 |
| bred and born 128: 17; 187 | — take fight and flee 88 |
| B 7; 243 C 18, 270: 23 | E 16; 210: 24, 34 |
| — born and bred 103 A | fret and frown 217 B 5, L 15 |
| 32; 157 C 7 | gotten or gi(u)en 156 E 7 |
| brusten and broken 189: 6 | hastened and hurried 226 B 20 |
| brusk and bown 58 F 5; | have and holde 117: 361 |
| 118: 5; 119: 21; 159: 2, | headit or hangt 241 A 9 B |
| 38; 178 A 25, 26, B 20 | 6, C 16 |
| — busk and make boun | hearken and hear 276 B 1 |
| 144 D 2 E 2 | hoop and hallow 146: 12, 14 |
| busk and make brow 58 E 5 | hunt and howk 39 J ₁ 29; |
| kissed nor clapped 33 C 10, | 214 J ₁ 6 |
| E 9, 10; 70 B 8; 71: 13; | — hunted & hawket 16 |
| 252 A 7, 8; 281 D 4 | E 4 |
| come and comfort 69 A 25, | justed and jeered 221 L 2 |
| C 19; 116: 93 | lee nor len (leel leyna) 229 |
| crinkle and crowt 29 A 28 | A 15, 17 |

lye and languish 107 A 4
light and lead 184: 26
lighted and louted 38 D 5
list and lithe 176: 1 (*list you, lithe you* 145: 1)
lith and listen 116: 5; 177: 1, 144, 282, 317; 134: 1
 — *light and listen* 133: 1
nicker and neigh 192 C 10
prickt and prind 39 C 1
prittle nor prattle 4 E 15
rent and rien 239 A 9 B 6
 — *rent and rive* 110 E 6, 8
 — *rynde and rente* 161 A 22
ride . run 7 H 4; 63 G, 2, 3, 12, 13, I 2
 — *riding nor running* 255: 4
 — *rode and ran* 37 B 6, 7 178 D 26
 — *run and ride* 238 G 6
ranting and roving 231 A 26
reb and reve 117: 12
rode and ran s. ride & r.
run and ride s. ride & r.
save and see 59 A 6, 15; 60: 10, 18, 44; 63 A 2; 83 A 10; 110 I₁ 4; 117: 177; 119: 54; 142 A 8; 157 B 3; 187 A 12; 207 C 13, G 4, 21; 271 A 31
sank - swam 10 A 5, B 16, C 15, E 8, F 10, G 9, H 11, N 12, Q 9, R 7, S 4, U 3; 81 A 9
sat and sang s. sit and sing
say and sing s. sing and say
say and swere 117: 207
scarpit and scrapit 33 D 2

 — *scarpit and scartit* 33 A 5, 6
scoff and scorn 221 K 25
sett and solde 117: 53
sewed and sang 103 B 3; 272 C 6
sigh and say 63 E 3, 5, I₂ 5; 69: 34; 73 A 10; 217 A 14
 — *sighd and said* 63 C 7; 167 B 20; 182 B 2; 214 I₂ 15, L 16; 233 C 22; 266 A 27; 290 A 7, C 8; 293 D 1, 9, 11
sigh and see 217 A 14
sigh and sob 217 A 14; 293 A 4
 — *sighs and sobs* 129: 20
 — *sichin and sobbin* 87 C 10; 203 A 25
signd and sealed 153: 11
sing and say 63 I₂ 6, 8
 — *say and sing* 193 B 35
sit and see 88 B 15
sit and sigh 63 C 4
sit and sing 113: 1
 — *sat and sang* 96 C 7, G 13—15; 103 C 1; 257 A 7
sleep and snore 110 E 43
spend and spare not 53 C 9; 59: 36
spit and spue 217 H 21
staggerd and stood 230: 5
streaked and striped 12 J₁ 4
sweare and save (the) oth 30: 25; 69 A 4—9, B 4—7, C 5—8, G 4—9; 71: 10—12
swittert - swam 10 D 11, P 11

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>treffe</i> (thrive) or the 121: 81 | — weeping and wailing |
| <i>wasshe</i> and <i>wype</i> 117: 32, | 140 C 10; 170 G 2; 191 |
| 231 | D 13, E 8; 238 C 10 E |
| <i>watch</i> and <i>waken</i> 43 A 11, 12 | 22, G 9 |
| <i>weal</i> and <i>wryng</i> 162 A 60 | — wept and waild 170 A 4 |
| <i>waste</i> and <i>weare</i> away 48: 32 | <i>wirk</i> and <i>win</i> 236 A 11 C 14 |
| <i>weep</i> and <i>wail</i> 293 C 2 | |

II. Verglichen mit den Formeln anderer Denkmäler.

Als Tafel I bis XIV hinten angefügt.

D. Ohne Alliteration (und Reim.)

I. In alphabetischer Reihenfolge.

1. Substantiv.

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>abbot</i> & <i>knyght</i> 117: 19 | <i>back</i> and <i>side</i> 134: 26; 135: |
| <i>adder</i> and <i>snake</i> 39 D 23, | 24; 196 C 26 |
| 30, E 11, 17, G 54, H 12, | <i>barley</i> and <i>corn</i> 140 B 23 |
| I ₁ 9, 40, I ₂ 7 | <i>bairns</i> and <i>wife</i> s. <i>wife</i> and b. |
| <i>aide</i> and <i>helpe</i> 166: 9 | <i>belt</i> and <i>sword</i> 220 A 6 |
| <i>ale</i> and <i>beer</i> s. <i>beer</i> & <i>ale</i> | <i>beer</i> and <i>ale</i> 131: 21; 144 |
| <i>ale</i> & <i>wyne</i> 31: 43; 60: 13; | A 17 |
| 61: 6; 62 B 5; 68 A 4; | — <i>ale</i> and <i>beer</i> 68 A 3; |
| I ₂ 3; 117: 161; 122 A 12; | 127: 5, 7 |
| 127: 16; 139: 2; 140: 1; | <i>beer</i> and <i>wine</i> 58 E 6, 8 |
| 271: 19 | F 1; 62 F 5, I ₂ 32; 68 |
| — <i>wine</i> and <i>ale</i> 115: 7; | K 19; 89 A 16; 97 A 7; |
| 119: 68; 134: 28 | 140 B 10; 237: 30; 297: 1 |
| <i>ankur</i> or <i>frere</i> 117: 198 | — <i>wine</i> and <i>beer</i> 290 C 2 |
| <i>apples</i> and <i>pears</i> 93 F 14 | <i>bill</i> and <i>sword</i> 284: 9 |
| <i>arrow</i> and <i>bow</i> s. <i>bow</i> & | <i>birks</i> and <i>flowers</i> 209 I ₁ 1, |
| <i>arrow</i> | I ₂ 3 |

birth and high degree 52 C 8;
55 : 7; 300 : 6
birth and fame 41 B 15, 19;
100 I₂ 4, 5; 202 : 8; 243
A 1; 252 A 1, B 1, C 1,
D 1; 269 B 1.
blankets and sheets 5 A 29;
63 E 19; 81 H 15, L 36,
37; 88 C 15; 173 M 4;
228 E 15; 239 B 6, 7
— sheets and blankets 228
B 13
blood and wounds 7 C 16
bonnet and plaid 240 C 26
bow(s) and arrow(es) 15 B 2;
16 A 3, B 2; 41 A 19;
44 A 19; 103 A 38; 114
F 4 G 2; 120 B 16; 134 :
22; 139 : 7, 11, 12; 145
A 119; 146 : 3; 154 : 39,
46; 159 : 5, 8
— arrow and bow 15 A 27
bow & speir 186 : 33
bower and hall s. hall &
bower
boys and girls 155 L 1
branches and ringes 29 : 2
brand and ring 268 : 67
brass and iron 173 F 8
brass and steel 167 B 25
bread and ale 144 H 4;
121 : 45
bread and cloth 22 : 1
bread and cheese 299 A 3
B 3; 124 B 3
— cheese & breed 142 B 9
bread nor kale 161 C 12
bread and water 53 H 5
bread and wyne 20 I₁ 8, 10,
K 4, 5; 53 B 13, 17 D 25,
E 32, F 8 20, H 36; L 17;

62 A 17, B 12, D 7, E 10,
F 18; 63 B 23, F 10;
64 C 19; 73 E 4, F 35,
G 28; 74 A 16; 75 C 9,
G 10, 12, I₁ 15; 76 A 33,
C 15: 88 A 8, 9 B 19,
20, E 9, 10; 90 C 10, 11,
91 A 11; 96 C 34, F 4;
G 44; 101 B 25; 114 F
3 G 4: 117 : 32; 169 B
23; 252 B 23, 39; 266
A 21; 267 B 34
— wine and bread 17 B
23, I₁ 17; 96 B 22
broch and knife 10 B 3,
C 3, O 2, Q 4
brooch(es) and ring(s) 64
C 13; 218 A 9; 264 A
14, 15; 261 : 17; 271 : 15;
302 : 10
bride and groom 149 : 52
bridall and churching 63 A 28
bridles and saddles s. saddle
& b.
bryer and thorne s. thorn & b.
buck or doe 145 C 8; 271
B 29; 292 : 2; 305 B 1
bucke and roe 66 A 15; 103
A 40
bucklers and swords s. sword
& b.
carbuncle and stane 41 A 8
cards and dice 68 K 9; 101
B 20; 240 A 1, B 1, 2,
C 1 D 1; 249 : 4, 5;
255 : 7, 8; 267 A 2; 286
A 7, B 8, D 4
cart and plough s. plow & c.
carts and wains 53 H 4
care and wo 116 : 67
castle and bowers 91 A 6

- castle and hall 83 B 15
 — halls and castles 60:21
 castle(s) and tower(s) 5 G 3;
 9 A 12; 29:31; 60:22;
 62 E 8; 55 G 8, 9; 75
 I₁ 9; 81 D 11, 12 H 6, 7;
 168:28; 174 A 14; 217
 B 11; 228 B 16
 — towers and castles 65
 D 13, 14, E 11, 12; 81 I₁
 4, 5
 chains and fetters 182 C 15
 chancel and choir 75 F 6
 cheek & lips 87 B 3; 95
 A 26
 cheese and bred s. bred & ch.
 Cheshire & Lancashire 63 A
 4, 5, 7; 164:9, 10; 166:
 2, 4
 children and wyfe s. wyfe
 & ch.
 chrystal and lammer 66 C 6
 church and choir 75 F 6
 churches and rentes 117:378
 citty nor town 31:38; 39
 B 12
 clerk and priest s. priest & c.
 cloak and gown 222 B 2,
 E 2; 225 B 8, C 10, F 4,
 K 13
 cloth and fee 107 A 7; 117:
 107; 271 B 54
 cloth nor sheet 112 C 2
 clothyng and fee 107 A 7;
 117:107
 clothing and monnie 110 I₂
 14; 140 C 15, 16
 clouds and sky 47 B 32
 coat and gown 225 A 8
 coffin nor grave 288 B 4
 cold and hunger s. hunger & c.
 comb and glass 58 I₂ 18;
 289 A 2, B 1, C 1, D 1,
 E 1
 — glass and comb 58 L 2
 comfort and joy 12 H 1, 3,
 4, 6—11; 211:54
 corn and hay 63 A 31, 32,
 B 27; 81 B 7; 82:13;
 98 C 22; 112 A 8; 169
 B 27; 190:1, 17; 192 D
 18; 215 H 7; 217 A 4,
 I₁ 7; 222 B 14, C 7 D 5,
 E 6; 299 A 2, 3, B 2, 3.
 corn and saw 47 B 11
 cow and bull 184:7
 cowe and (or) ewe 193 B 1;
 222 A 6; 225 E 10, I₂ 9;
 227:5; 228 A 3, B 4,
 D 5, 10, E 4, F 2, 3; 236
 A 5
 — yews and kye 226 D
 21, 22, E 31, 32
 craft and trecherye 166:26
 — witchcraft & trecherye
 176:19
 craig and fin 58 I₁ 27
 craig and sea 58 K 14
 credit and fame 268:4
 credit and honour 109 C 63
 crowns and ducat downs 209
 B 8, I₁ 10. I₂ 31
 crown and sceptre s. sceptre
 & c
 cruds and whey 226 D 7,
 18, 19, E 30, F 8, 20, 21,
 22 G 9
 cup and dish 83 E 17, F 23
 cut or heine 2 A 8
 cut or seam 2 B 8
 dame and children 148:26
 dandoo and hare 114 C 8

dandoo and roe 114 C 7
day and life 191 A 5
day(s) and night(s) s. night
& d.
deer and roe 15 A 27, 29;
32:3; 102 B 14, 16; 209
H 2
diamonds and rings 10 W 2
dish and speen 231 C 19
dog and gun 41 A 18
dogs and hawks 62 I₁ 30
dole an care 65 A 10; 83
F 27
dole (dule) and sorrow 70
A 10; 93 X 21, 22; 214
A 11, O 4; 215 C 4
dole (dule) and woe 49 E 15;
88 B 12
dolour and ire 10 N 5
doors and locks 63 I₂ 42
doors and windows 196 A 8
dollars and crowns 209 I₁ 21
dove and swan 39 C 10
dread or fear 186:12:272:17
— fear and dread 208
I₁ 10
drums and trumpets 46 A 5,
B 3 C 2; 164:11, 13; 167
C 49; 204 I₂ 11; 288 B 1
— trumpets and drums
288 A 1
drums and fifes 251:49
dub nor mire 134:49
dukes earles 269 C 6
duke(s) and lord(s) 65 A 14;
225 I₁ 10; 280 E 3; 303:
18
dust and bran 63 I₂ 6
dust and glar 10 V 18
dust and reek 269:4
earth and worms 155 F 14

England and Scotland 157 B,
erle and baron
faith and charitie 77 C 6
faith and conscience 185:37
faith and right hand 100 L
11, I₁ 14;
faith and troth (truth) 53
B 21; 72 C 85—38; 77
A 4, 5, 7, 8, 10 B 2, 5
C 6, 7, 14 D 4, 5, 7, 9,
10, 12, 18 E 6, 7, 9, 10,
12, 14; 109 A 22 B 28;
167 B 32; 211:14; 251:
15, 19; 295 A 7; B 14
father and mother 4 A 8;
24 B 3, 4; 51 A 5: 26
I₁ 40—42; 65 A 3, B 26,
C 20, D 22, E 20, G 1,
H 36; 66 A 2 B 3 E 3;
71:7; 76 B 3; 95 E 1;
96 A 5 E 37; 98 A 3, 6;
113 A 13, 14, B 15, 16
C 13, 14, E 15, 16, G 13,
14, H 20, 21, I₁ 22, 23,
L 7, 8, M 8; 204 C 6,
11, F 14; 206:4; 217 N
16, 18; 221 A 3, 5, C 3,
5, D 5, F 5, 6, H 3, I₂
3, 5, K 4; 226 A 1 C 11;
233 C 39; 238 A 13;
242:9; 255:2; 257 B 20,
23, 26; 260 B 9, 10; 267
A 2; 289 C 3 D 3
— mother nor father 173
D 19, 20
fear and dread s. dread & f.
feasting and sporting 129:8
fern and thorn 68 I₂ 26
fire and sleet 186:28
fire and smoke 246 B 18
fire and sword 305 A 52

fish nor whale 97 B 22
 flesh and blood 39 D 15,
 G 28, K 15; 64 C 16; 144
 A 9
 flesse and bane 38 Ap. 6
 — flesh (blood) or bone
 8 A 10
 flouting and mocking 176:3
 foot (feet) and hand(s) 34
 A 2; 47 B 23; 62 I₂ 56;
 76 B 3; 116:70; 117:322
 — hand(s) and foot (feet)
 20 C 2, F 6, H 4; 33 D
 3, E 5; 47 A 18; 68 F 8;
 118:55; 119 B 2; 193
 B 30
 fforce and main 167 A 71
 force and stratagem 154:30
 France and Spain 61 E 1
 fraud and deceit 103 A 21
 fryars and monks 151:12
 frost and snaw 204 A 12,
 B 6, C 5, D 3, F 10, G
 8, H 6, I₂ 6, K 4, L 4,
 M 4; 228 B 5; 237:17;
 248 F 14; 280 B 9; 299
 A 10
 friends and Kin 260 B 9, 10
 — Kin and friends 222
 A 18
 fury and ire 125:18
 gentlemen and yeomen 135:1;
 154:1
 gentlemen & Knights 221 I₁ 7
 glass and comb s. comb and g.
 glove and ring 10 B 2 C 2
 — ring and glove 10 D 3,
 Q 3
 glory and pride 288 A 4
 goats nor Kie 226 A 10
 goats and sheep 225 C 19,

D 13, K 23
 — sheep and goats 225
 B 15
 gold or brass 273:24
 gold and jewels 53 H 23
 N 31
 gold and fee 4 G 12; 9 B
 15; 22:7; 30:4; 48:31;
 58 G 7, H 9, 10; 59 A
 10, 36; 64 B 11, 12, C 5,
 6; 65:20, 21; 66 A 10,
 11; 68 I₂ 16; 72 A 9 bis
 12, C 10, 12, 29, 30, 32;
 73 H 24, 25; 83 C 7; 88
 A 11, B 23; 89 A 1, B 2,
 C 3; 93 X 16; 95 A 2, 3,
 5, 6, 8—12, 14, 15; 95
 B 2, 3, 6, 7, 10, 11, 14,
 D 2, 3, 5, 6, I₁ 2—4, I₂
 2, 3; 99 I₁ 24 M 12; 101
 C 16; 107 A 5, 6, 109 A
 8 B 8; 110 A 17, B 13,
 14, 22 C 11, D 7, E 28,
 G 10, 11, 17; 122 B 10;
 126:26; 138:12, 13; 140
 A 15, C 2, 3; 158 A 4;
 173 F 20—24; 178 A 20,
 B 12, E 7; 188 A 4; 286
 A 4, 12
 gold and land 109 A 93
 gold an money 24 A 4, 5,
 B 4, 13, 14; 49 F 4; 53
 A 7, E 22, F 11, 12 H
 12, M 3, 8, 52; 87 C 15;
 95 E 2, 3, 5, 7; 97 C 35;
 99 C 27, E 23; 110 H 7,
 14 K 10, 13; 157 F 13;
 173 E 17, 18, 20, 22; 182
 A 9 B 11; 185:32, 53,
 59; 190:49; 192 E 26
 — monie and gold 108

A 14; 194 C 17
gold an pearles 10 B 20,
C 18
gold and silver 4 D 7; 6 A
6; 12 A 8, H 7, I₁ 5; 17
C 13; 61:46; 73 H 18;
81 C 10, 11, I₁ 1, 2; 93
U 3; 96 B 3, 17; 96 D
10; 99 A 34; 109 A 35
B 39; 122 A 27; 125:36;
187 A 27; 237:3; 289
A 6
— silver and gold 54 B
12, C 11, D 8; 76 A 14,
27, 29; 95 C 2, 4, 5; 108
A 9, 17, 20, 23; 122 B
19; 178 A 18; 207 B 13
gold and silk 10 Q 14
gold and store 110 B 23
God and our Lady 110 E 22;
245 C 26
good(s) and land(s) 97 C 32;
109 C 65
— land and goods 176:14
gorgett and Kirtle 59 A 9
gown and Kirtle 157 G 12
gown and shirt 223:12
grass or corn 41 C 4; 102
A 17, B 1 C 1; 189: 32
grief and care 90 B 12
grief or joy 105: 13
grief and pain 15 A 26; 81
B 11
grief and sorrow 7 D 12;
11 B 26, G 19, I₂ 12; 13
A 10; 75 H 8; 214 B 15
D 13, 14, 15; 233 C 47
grief and spite 10 B 5
grief and wo 98 C 4; 235
C 13
hail or rain 58 E 12; 162

A 32
hail or sleet 58 H 7
hall(s) and bower(s) 42 C 3;
52 C 16, 20; 53 D 6, 9,
M 5, 10; 62 A 13, I₁ 23,
I₂ 27; 66 D 2, E 5; 81
F 11; 83 D 22; 91 C 9,
F 11; 102 A 18, B 2;
218 A 14; 236 A 14, B
13; 246 A 16, 17; 268:50
— bower and hall 63 G
16, I₂ 19; 103 B 55; 270:
6; 293 D 17
halls and castles s. castles & h
halls and (or) chambers 74
B 14, C 7; 280 D 4
hall and court 99 P 3
halls and gold 30: 3
hall or stable 63 D 24
hall(s) and tower(s) 5 A 72,
B 55, 57, D 50; 174 A 14
towers and hall 13 B 5
hand(s) and feet s. foot & h.
hand and leg 20 O 7
hats and caps 137 A 8
hawkes and lease 18 A 20
head and feet 12 N 8; 43
C 8; 104 B 12; 110 F 55;
120 B 17
heart and mynde 116: 101;
167 A 20, B 18, C 21
heart and ring 174 A 3
heart and will 203 A 27
hedge and dyche 117:342
heir and parand 109 B 4
hell and fire 12 A 10
help and succour 168: 76
hempseed and flaxseed 207
A 3, B 4, D 2
Highlands and Lawlands 181
A 1

- hill and bent 203 C 3
 hill(s) and dale(s) 7 D 10,
 39 M 16; 161 C 12;
 191 D 1; 208 E 14;
 222 A 24, B 3, 20; 225
 I₁ 6, K 12; 228 A 5, 6,
 B 6, C 1; 271 A 46; 292:
 8; 296: 8; 305 C 2
 hill(s) and glen(s) 73 F 21,
 H 29; 226 B 15
 hill and lee 39 M 4
 hill and mire 192 B 2
 hills and mountains 33 G 1;
 237: 18
 hills and muirs (= moors)
 222 A 4
 hills and rocks 225 C 9
 hill and shaw 193 B 8
 hills and valleys 191 G 1
 honey - ioy 108 A 16
 honey and love 149: 7
 honor and high degree 109
 C 1
 honour and gold 288 B 3
 hood and gown 147: 3
 hood and safeguard 272: 11
 horne and lease 168: 118
 horse and armour 18 B 7, 8
 horse and apparel 45 B 13
 horse and kye 73 B 12;
 203 A 10; 225 B 15
 horse and oxen 53 A 2, B
 2, F 3, N 3
 horse and man 158 A 22;
 184: 32
 — men & horse 187 B
 13; 299 A 5
 horse and saddle 12 B 8; 53
 I₂ 6, K 6, L 20
 horse and sheep 225 A 13
 hose and shoon (sheen) 5 A
 52, B 42; 10 F 11; 14 E
 2, 7, 12; 37 B 6; 53 C 6,
 D 10; 58 E 9, 10 K 8;
 63 B 33, C 26, H 9; 65
 E 8, F 12; 66 C 9, 10;
 67 A 9, 13, 15; 66 C 9,
 10; 73 E 14, 35, F 10;
 75 I₁ 4.5; 77 B 11; 81 E
 15, F 6, I₂ 21; 83 F 2,
 G 2; 87 A 7, 8 B 5; 91
 A 9; 99 H 1, 2, M 6;
 112 D 12; 117: 193; 119:
 12; 161 C 29; 218 B 5; 221
 K 9; 226 F 13, 14
 — shoos and hose 143: 9
 hounds or deer 81 I₁ 10
 hounds or litter 53 M 13, 47
 hour and time 43 D 9, 11, 13
 hous(es) and land(s) 7 Y 6;
 9 E 19; 10 R 5; 12 A 9,
 B 7, Q 6; 51 B 16; 53
 B 6; 73 B 6, D 3; 140
 A 14, 15; 182 C 2; 200
 G 9, 10, H 5, 6; 203 A
 8; 208 A 6, E 6, F 6,
 G 3, H 4, I₁ 6; 232 G 4
 house and property 12 H 4
 hunger and cold 117: 89;
 207 B 13; 292: 4
 cold and hunger 53 K 5
 hunting - horns and bugles
 186; 18
 jaws and hands 251: 10
 jewels and rings 10 I₁ 2
 ioustēs and tournament 117:
 116
 joy and mirth 45 B 5, 11,
 14; 53 N 47; 147: 42;
 170 A 5, B 6, C 4
 joy and triumphing 167 B 57
 iron and steele 29: 42; 99

- C 13, H 10, I₁ 6; 189: 5; 209 A 7; 262: 15
 isles and mountains 226 B 27
 justice and law 72 C 41
 kia and friends (222 A 18)
 s. friend
 king and lords 154: 83
 king and prince 169 C 19
 king and all his merry men
 99 E 12, 19
 king and his nobles 99 I₁
 12, 19, K 10; 107 A 48;
 305 B 16, 26
 kirk or market 71: 7, 8
 kirking and wedding 63 G
 22, I₂ 48; 257 B 9
 — wedding and kirking
 63 C 34
 kirtle and mantle 29: 2
 kitchen and garden 107 B 7
 kitchen and hall 17 H 33;
 93 U 4; 99 D 2, I₁ 3, I₂
 3, M 3, N 3; 110 E 57;
 173 A 1, 2; 203 A 42, B
 20, C 21; 236 A 16
 knight and (or) baron 39 I₂
 6; 304 12, 30
 knight(s) and lady(es 63 H
 7; 209 E 5; 305 A 18, 19,
 B 2, C 9
 knight(s) and lord(s) s. lord
 & kn.
 knight and (or) squire 117:
 7; 124 A 2; 304: 23, 33
 lady and gentleman 62 F 16
 laigh nor hight 134: 49 —
 lamentation and care 238 F 10
 lances and swordes 129: 38
 land(s) and buildings 268: 2
 land and goods s. goods & l.
 land(s) and money 53 N 9;

- 83 D 29
 lands and rents 5 C 76, 78,
 E 27, 29; 39 D 33, G 50;
 53 A 5; 59 B 2; 83 E 30,
 159: 15; 169 A 1 B 2;
 182 C 16; 209 B 11; 232
 A 5, B 5, D 4, E 5, F 4;
 251: 46; 257 B 13, 17;
 259: 9, 10; 293 B 6, 7
 land and sea s. sea & l.
 lands and towers 5 C 77, E
 26, 28
 lawe and right 117: 319
 lee and fell 271 B 30 (vgl.
 hill & lee)
 legs and arms 139: 12
 length and breadth 120 B 18
 life and blood 129: 18
 life and death 71: 2; 81 C
 8; 114 H 5, 16; 157 F 2;
 185: 6
 life and time 191 C 3
 lilly and rose — lilly but
 and rose s. rose & l.
 lime and sand 79 C 10
 lime and stone 179 C 10;
 108 A 15; 178 A 3 B 2;
 247: 9; 303: 1; 305 A 2,
 30, 71
 — stone and lime 2 A 13,
 D 16; 178 F 18, G 35
 lip and chin 87 A 4
 liver and tongue 114 A 8
 livery and raiment 232 A 2
 locks and bars 188 E 2
 locks and key 187 C 15, 17
 lords and barrons 167 A 17
 lord and gentleman 62 F 15
 lord and knight 7 I₁ 2; 11
 A 12; 43 C 3; 60: 25;
 63 H 7; 68 B 15; 136:

- 1; 145 C 22; 150 : 3; 208
A 11, E 10; 214 I₂ 1;
273 : 31
— knight(s) and lord(s)
64 D 7; 98 C 2; 123 B
41; 168 : 57; 170 D 6
lord and master 109 A 30,
42, 53, B 33, 47; 185 :
10, 15, 45, 63; 271 A 14
lords and nobles 208 F 16
lord nor swaine 168 : 37
lot and desire 232 A 11
love and curtesie 154 : 42
love and delight 43 F 6
love and duty 106 : 10
love and joy 39 I₁ a 56; 65 I₁ 1
luck and fortune 227 : 2
Mahound and Termagant 153
E 2
man nor boy 71 : 16, 17
man and wife 121 : 35; 243
A 13
man and woman 37 B 8
— woman or man 257 A 24
masts and ropes 148 : 10
master and knave 118 : 50
meal and drink 269 E 5
meat and drink 22 : 5, 6; 56
A 2, 4—6 B 3—8; 72 A
4, B 4; 83 A 31; 116 :
13, 14; 124 A 10; 157 F
1; 182 D 6; 185 : 45; 189 :
1; 203 A 9; 268 : 41
meat and fee 15 A 1; 36 :
11; 40 : 4, 5, 7; 41 A 33,
40; 43 C 23, 26; 53 C 1,
M 1; 65 A 17; H 15; 83 B 6,
D 3; 87 D 6, 7; 91 F 7, 8;
93 I₁ 8 I₂ 16, Q 10, 11; 96
H 5; 97 B 2, C 3; 99 A
1, N 7, 8; 100 G 9; 101
A 1, 5, 27, B 2, 10 C 3;
102 A 1; 103 A 43, C 47;
114 H 23; 178 F 6, G 14;
207 K 4; 221 K 8; 222
B 18, 19; 229 A 13; 251 :
12; 260 B 4; 269 A 7, D
6; 271 B 15; 305 B 5, 9,
10, 15, 18 C 1, 3
meat and wage 269 A 10, C 13
men and horse 187 B 13;
299 A 5 s. horse
mice and rattens 59 C 1
might and power 163 B 11
might and virr (=vigor) 15
A 6
mir or dale 47 B 13, 14, C
7, 8
milk and bread 93 D 10
milk and cheese 22 A 9, 10
mirth and delighth 131 : 20
mirth and fame 226 E 6
mirth and honour 31 : 3
mirth and iollity 154 : 114
mirth and glee 41 A 54; 53
H 24
mirth and pride 266 B 4
monie and gold s. gold & m.
moon nor sun s. sun & m.
moon and stars 200 B 9, 12
moor nor dale 47 A 7, 8
— mosse nor lyng 119 : 53
mother nor father s. father
& m.
mother and lady 51 B 10—12
mother and sister 41 A 35
mouth and chin 83 F 35
muff and gloves 208 A 11
murder nor theft 251 : 31
neck and breast 27 : 6
neck and chin 65 D 20
nigh and (or, nor) day 11

M 13; 32:18; 92 A 2;
 95 A 21; 97 A 8; 101 A
 7; 109 A 22, B 28; 117:
 203, 330; 186:8; 166:32;
 192 E 23; 195 B 4; 200
 H 4; 202:15; 227:10,
 246 A 7; 253:3; 271 A
 34; 281 D 11; 298:9
 day(s) and night(s) 5 G
 14; 37 A 7; 62 B 16, I₂
 41; 63 I₂ 25; 92 B 14;
 101 A 13; 167 A 21, 23,
 B 19, 30, C 22; 168:39
 night and win(d) 76 D 8
 nout and goats 225 A 13
 owls and bats 53 H 22
 oxen or kye 72 A 7, 8, B
 8, 9; C 25, 26; 73 A 7,
 F 3, 7, G 6, H 10; 228
 E 3, 4
 ox and wain 55:19
 oats and barley 199 A 1
 oats and hay 81 A 17; 121:31
 pall and gear 11 A 22
 pall and jewels 252 C 13
 parkes and forestes 116:128
 peace and rest 148:28
 pearles and jewels 10 C 15
 pen and inke 83 A 6, 13;
 222 A 19, 20 B 15, 16 C 8,
 9 D 7 E 8
 pick and tar 189:12
 pickmen and bowmen 167 C 12
 pikes. gunnes 167 A 17
 pikes and muskets 170 A 6
 pillow and sheets 81 J, 13, 14
 pipe and crook 112 D 1
 pipe and harp 58 J, 14
 plow and cart 53 N 3, cart
 and plough 154:74
 plow (pleugh) and harrow

53 F 3
 pots and spits 235 A 35
 pride and greed 184:8
 pride and vanitie 47 D 12,
 E 4
 priest and clerk 99 D 27,
 E 22, G 21; 107 A 84, 90
 — clerk an priest 99 H 29,
 J 23, K 15, M 11, N 32
 promise and hand 221 F 19
 queen and lady(ies) 168:87;
 167 A 18
 queen and her maiden 99 B 24,
 E 19
 quirn or mill 2 F 15
 quiver aud arrows 149:28
 quiver and bow 150:9
 rain or dew 2 J, 6
 rake and hook 10 U 4
 reek and flame 264 A 26
 reek and smoke 169 C 9
 ring and ba(ll) 226 B 4
 ring and glove s. glove & r.
 rock and glen 258:8
 rose and lilie 14 E 3, 4, 6;
 103 A 1, 14, B 1, 14, 17,
 lilly and rose 103 A 2, lilly
 but and rose 5 C 5, 60
 rose and lynde 20 J, 1
 rose and slae 5 B 39
 rose and thyme 5 B 40
 rug and sheets 81 N 1, 2
 saddle and bow 105:11
 saddle and bridle 117:36;
 238:16
 — bridles and saddles
 274 B 4
 sceptre and crown 156 A 4
 D 4, 5, 13 F 16
 crown and sceptre 156 B 16
 sea or land 17 D 7, 8, 13,

E 4, G 28, H 28; 62 F 11;
 92 B 3
 — land and sea 173 B 15;
 182 : 30
 sea and shore 151 : 21
 saut-sea and strand 2 D 9
 shame and disgrace 244 A 13
 sheath and knife 10 D 4;
 15 B, 13—16; 16 A 8—10
 sheep and cows 73 D 15
 sheep and goats s. goats & sh.
 sheep and kine 8 C 11
 sheep and (y)ewes 225 C 19
 shets and blankets s. blankets
 & s.
 sheets and strae 52 A 13
 shilling and crowns 209 C 4,
 D 17
 shoos and hose s. hose & sh.
 shoulders and arms 293 A 3
 B 2
 shout(s) and cry(s) 39 D 32;
 71; 28; 185 : 8, 28; 186 : 39;
 228 D 8
 silks and cambrics 280 D 4
 silks and cords 209 F 14
 silk and scarlet 236 D 4 E 4
 silver and gold s. gold & s.
 silver and plate 108 A 20
 sin and (nor) shame 53 C 20;
 69 D 10
 sister and brother 16 C 1,
 E 1, 4; 62 A 29; 65 A 3;
 66 A 3, B 3, E 3; 98 C 6;
 110 D 12; 112 A 6, B 4,
 E 7, 11
 skin and bane 32 : 8, 10
 son and heir 87 A 6; 271 A 8,
 13, 93
 sorrow and care 114 C 8
 sorrow and dool 72 A 12

sorrow and strife 81 F 2
 sorrow and trouble 11 J, 18
 sorrow and woe 14 C 7
 spear and shield 159 : 43
 spear and sword s. sword
 & sp.
 speed and joy 187 B 22
 spindle and twine 143 : 10, 11
 spindles and whorles 280 D 7
 spoone and plate 108 A 22
 sport and play 41 B 4;
 61 : 25; 145 B 36; 221 C 8,
 D 13, 14, F 15, H 7, 8 J₁
 15, J₂ 14, 15, K 18, 19;
 270 : 1; 271 A 35
 staw and byre 73 B 13
 stays and gowns 235 J₁ 10
 sticks and wands 151 : 26
 stocking and shoon (sheen)
 5 C 9, 64 F 10, 39; 69 D
 14; 81 K 9; 200 C 12;
 226 E 22; 237 : 20; 255 : 12
 stone and lime 2 A 13 D 16;
 178 F 18 G 35 siehe lime
 straw and hay 279 B 3
 sun nor moon 37 A 7; 39 G 10;
 49 E 17; 51 A 12 B 17;
 54 A 12, B 17; 117 : 64;
 145 B 21; 209 J₁ 27;
 299 C 4
 — moon nor sun 57 : 1
 sun and stars 200 E 16
 swannesandfessauntes 117 : 33
 sword(s) and buckler(s) 116 :
 86; 123 B 9, 12, 23; 128 : 13;
 136 : 8; 150 : 9; 198 B 7;
 211 : 3, 22
 — bucklers and swords
 169 B 9
 swords and daggers 203 C 13
 sword or gun 198 A 14

sword and shields 129:38;
198 A 12, 13
sword(s) and speare(s) 42 B
10; 179:18; 180:4; 222
A 38
— spear and sword 258:6
sword and targe 234 B 13
— broad sword and targe
213:16
tail or fin 34 A 7, 9, 11
targes and spears 254 B 16
thorn(s) and brier(s) 37 A
12; 76 C 16
— bryer or thorne 142 A 4
thorn and fen 68 A 25
thresel-cock. jaye 81 A 15 B 6
— jay and pe throstelle
37 Ap, 2
tyme and nede 116:64
towns and castles 252 C 18
topmast and mainmast 62
A 10
towers and castles s. castle
& t.
towers and hall s. hall & t.
trees and brambles 228 D 11
trees and harts 18 A 3
trumpets and drums s. drums
& t.
trust nor credence 176:18
truth and right hand 100 A
11, 12, G 12; 185:13, 14
truth and honesty 175:5
truth and verity 185:28
valour and fame 288 A 4
valour and might 130 A 1 B 1
velvett and pall 81 C 3, L 4
venison and fowls 151:21
vows and oaths 53 N 15, 45
walls and towers 89 A 27
water and blood 17 F 5

water ne land 117:202
water nor rain 2 G 2
wealth and might 4 D 3
wealth and state 270:11
wedding and kirking s. kir-
king & w.
wife and bairns 9 C 3, 9
63 H 4, 6; 93 H 15;
186:36; 188 D 13; 190:9,
15, 23; 241 A 8
— bairns and wife 2 A 18,
B 19; 13 B 6
wife and child 9 A 9; 18 A 7
wife and children 9 B 8;
185:51, 59; 188 F 12;
237:29
— children and wyfe
117:50
wife and family 93 H 16
wind and despair 258:10
wind and rain 2 F 3; 237:18
wind and sleet 245 E 5
wine and ale s. ale & w.
wine and beer s. beer & w.
wine and bread s. bread & w.
wit and skill 205:2
witchcraft nor treacherye v.
craft & t.
woman or man s. man & w.
woods and forrests 154:113
woods and gardens 280 E 1
woods and thorn 68 K 30
wood and valleys 191 E 1;
280 D 1
words and speeches 221 K 2
year and day 41 C 5; 62 F 10,
J₁ 13
yews and kye s. kye & ewe
yeoman or (and) knaves
117:429; 119:74

2. Adjectiv.

a) in alphabetischer Reihenfolge nach dem ersten Glied geordnet.

| | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| alive or dead 154 : 36 | broad and narrow 215 A 4 |
| alle and some 284 : 8 | D 13 |
| — some and all 48 : 12, 14 | broad and wide 7 C 15; 62 |
| beautiful and fine 290 C 6 | I ₂ 25; 63 F 8; 190 : 25; |
| beautiful and gay 4 D 11 | 197 : 2 |
| best and worst 81 F 21, K 10; | — wide and broad 41 A |
| 107 : 25, 76 | 33, 43; 53 M 41; 107 A |
| — worst and best 81 H 10 | 1; 215 E 9; 300 : 10 |
| black and gray 81 F 12; | clear and bonny 233 C 12, |
| 198 A 8 | 20, 48 |
| black and vgly 92 B 12 | clear and bright 76 F 7; |
| blind and lame 59 : 4, 7, | 150 : 3 |
| 16, 48 | coarse or fine 20 M 1 |
| blythe and cantie 235 F 6 | cold and dead 67 B 29; 81 |
| blythe and glad 66 A 15 17 | E 19, 20 |
| blythe and happy 293 D 4 | cold and sour 216 B 2 |
| blythe and merry 53 F 13; | cold and snel 39 A 23, B 22 |
| 209 D 3, 6, 12, F 16; | cold and still 206 : 16 |
| 233 B 2 | cold and watry 58 C 8—10 |
| blue and yellow 25 A 1, B 1, | comly and tall 150 : 18 |
| C 1, D 1 | coslly and brave 4 D 12, 18 |
| bold and free 154 : 11; 251 : | costly and fine 4 D 12, 14; |
| 32 | 59 B 12 |
| bold and hardy s. hardy & b. | costly and rare 53 H 17, 26 |
| bold and stout s. stout & b. | courteous and free 121 : 3 |
| brave and stout s. stout & b. | courteous and true 271 B 44 |
| bright and fair s. fair & b. | crooked and blind 185 : 36 |
| bright and sheene 60 : 5, 11 | dark and gray 92 A 9 |
| brisk and gaddie 228 D 1 | dark and misty 271 I ₂ 1, 10 |
| E 1 | dead and away 203 D 9, 11, |
| brisk and gaucy 278 A 1 | 13, 22 |
| brisk and smart 20 H 1 | dead and buried 237 : 25; |
| brisk and young 45 E 2, 20 | 257 B 20 |
| broad (braid) and deep 7 | dead and gone 14 E 17; 44 : |
| B 16 | 5; 49 E 18; 78 G 3; 84 |
| broad and long 49 D 8; 52 | C 9; 92 A 8; 96 E 28; |
| B 12; 63 H 1 | 204 A 5, C 14, E 3; |

- 222 B 26, C 10; 254 B 11; 263 : 11, 12
dead or hanged 117 : 92
dead or quick s. quick & d.
dead and slain 169 B 20
deep and heavy 70 A 15
deep & sair (sore) 52 B 9;
70 A 11; 68 A 6; 73 G 22;
81 E 17, F 23; 99 B 25;
161 B 7
— deep (long) and sair 49 B 3
deep and wide s. wide & d.
dink and sare 5 C 72
dry and hungry 188 C 16
fair and bonny 195 A 12
fair and bright 1 B 1, 4;
22 : 2; 31 : 55; 272 : 2
— bright and fair 61 I₂ 2
fair and clean 2 B 17; C 17;
93 A 21; 267 B 29
fair and clear 11 B 6
fair and gay 257 C 1
fair and good 37 Ap. 46;
117 : 294
fair and green 49 E 8—10;
102 A 3
fair and hende 11 : 334
fair and light 110 E 1
fair and long 117 : 289
fairest and youngest 232 G 1
false and untrue 248 : 7
fast and sair 20 I₁ 5
fast and sure 275 C 3
fat and good 154 : 38
fierce and cruel 98 C 32
fierce and stout 109 B 79
fierce and valiantly 191 E 19
fine and brave 133 : 23
fine and gay 4 E 2; 138 : 3
firm and stout 152 : 15
firm and sure 275 C 3
foul and misliking 31 : 39
foul and vglye 177 : 69
fresh and gay 31 : 32; 123 B 1;
145 A 17; 166 : 1, 31, 32.
fresh and green 90 C 1;
227 : 1; 304 : 1
furthest and lowe 117 : 284
gallant and able 9 E 5
gallant and fine 5 F 9, 38,
G 1, 22
gentyll and free 117 : 277
glad and cheery 209 F 6
glad and fain 118 : 14; 221 I₂ 7
good and able 9 A 15
good nor bad 123 B 14, 16
good and costly 4 C 6, 7
good and fine 87 A 10; 121 : 43;
290 C 5
good and free 117 : 109, 293
good and hende 115 : 2
good and ill 123 A 10; 184 : 6
good and kind 110 C 1; 217 I₁ 3
good and right 161 A 10
good and strong 127 : 15
good and true 159 : 47; 187 : 32
good and right 117 : 152
grave and old 138 : 18
great and heavy 52 C 15; 69 G 1
great and horrid 154 : 116
great and long 116 : 159
great and many 209 I₂ 26
great and small 106 : 1; 117 : 102;
155 H 1, I₁ 1, I₂ 1, K 1, L 1, O 1; 180 : 17;

- 202 : 13
 — small and great 121 : 41
 great and strong 156 : 56
 green and bouny 199 B 1;
 240 C 11
 green and long 148 : 1
 green and yellow 84 C 1;
 140 C 117, 199 C 1
 hard and fast 65 A 28
 hard and small 155 M 1
 hard and sore 133; 14, 135;
 11, 22, 24
 hardy and bold 48: 21, 23;
 116: 84; 153: 14
 — bold and hardy 117:
 166
 harsh and boisterous 103 B 14
 heavy and strong 78 F 5 G 5
 hende and free 117: 25
 high and lordly 209 L 2
 high and low 4 E 11; 96 D
 11; 193 B 8, 11; 2007, 10,
 14; 254 A 9, 10; 257 B
 34; 260 A 5; 305 B 56
 — low and high 192 A 3
 high and proud 295 B 2
 hole (hale) and sound 52 C
 17, 20; 58 I₁ 23; 59 A
 5, 49; 119: 81; 245 A 15
 B 11. D 8
 honest and true 151: 10
 hot and dry 105: 7
 huge and mighty 167 B 25
 hungry and cold 267 B 7
 hungry and thirst 271 A 18
 ill and good 7 H 7
 jimp and sma(II) 38 A 1 B
 8, C 8, E 7, G 6; 178 D
 17, F 12, G 16
 jovial and free 237: 26
 just and honest 207 C 2
 just and true 166: 31
 keen and sharp s. sharp. & k.
 keen and smart 81 L 44;
 90 C 37
 kind and true 214 N 4
 large and deep 155 N 15
 large and wide 15 B 9; 79
 A 8
 less and more 134: 89: 152:
 24
 — more and less 31: 57;
 61 A 19
 lidder and fat 185: 1
 light and dark 146: 5
 light and gay 161 C 2
 light and glad 59 A 34
 light and nimble 120 A 21
 long and deep 16 A 6; 200
 O 19
 long and green 155 C 6, D 6
 long and high 186; 19, 23
 long and sharp 11 A 17; 20
 O 8, 18; 49 G 3; 73 D
 15; 89 A 9; 244 C 12
 — sharp and long 161 A
 54
 long and short s. schort & l
 long and small 10 F 19; 64
 A 14; 114 I₂ 5; 196 A
 19, 24; 249: 3; 260 A 15
 long and steep 4 D 9
 long and stey 226 F 15
 long and weary 69 G 30
 lond and boisterons 58 I₁ 19
 lond and cold 158 C 1
 lond and high 39 H 13; 81
 F 14, I₂ 15; 158 A 23,
 28; 177: 70, 80; 185: 81
 28; 186: 27; 190: 13, 22;
 217 H 3; 271 A 108
 lond and shrill (shill) 2 A 2,

- B—E 1; 7 D 9; 18 A 34;
 36: 14; 60: 63; 65: E 15,
 F 19; 81 I₁ 8, K 6, L 33;
 99 B 28, C 29, G 23, I₂
 11; 105 B 47; 114 B 6;
 126: 29; 140 B 26, C 17;
 217 H 2, M 2; 233 A 25;
 249: 18; 266 A 29; 273:
 31; 279 B 12; 280 C 11;
 282: 18
 loud and sma(II) 81 E 11,
 L 29, 31
 loud and high s. high & l.
 low and wide 211: 51
 lusty and sound 207 A 79
 meek and fair 10 N 2
 meek and kind 62 C 28
 meek and sma(II) 25 C 9
 merry and free 43 F 2
 mery and glad 59 A 34
 merk and drearie 187 B 19
 merk and late 216 B 2
 merk and wet 217 N 6
 misty and dark 217 L 3
 more and less 31: 57; 161
 A 19 s. less
 neat and fair 252 B 11
 neat and fine 194 C 26
 neat and small 252 B 30
 neat and trim 290 B 7
 noble and gode 117; 323
 old and young 10 P₁; 221
 I₁ 8; 286 A 14
 pale and blue 17 F 6
 pale and wan 11 A 19, B
 13, C 15, H 1, I₁ 12 M
 11 L 14; 15 A 5; 17 A
 6, B 6, C 6, D 5 F 8, G
 6; 8, H 8, I₁ 11; 20 O 23;
 33 A 4; 39 I₁ 12; 49 E
 12; 62 E 6; I₁ 28; 64 A
 22 E 17; 74 A 12, B 16;
 100 A 2, 5, B 1 C 2, 3,
 D 2; 103 B 39; 217 I₂ 7,
 M 24; 238 A 6, 18 B 11
 E 26, H 4, I₁ 7
 pale and weary 209 A 8
 printed and sharp 93 C 11
 poor and bare 167 A 24
 pretty and small 59 A 3
 proud and bold 173 H₂ I₂ 1
 proud and fierce 8 C 9; 209
 I₂ 39
 proud and bordly 209 B 19
 proud and saucy 209 I₁ 24;
 240 C 5
 quick and dead 80: 32; 117:
 57; 167 C 72
 — dead or quick 155 F 10
 quick and nimble 118: 38
 quick and sound 152: 28
 rank and tall 280 C 10
 red and blue 28; 1
 red and gray 79 A 9
 red and green 39 D 4; 155
 A 6, E 5, 9, G 3; 226 B
 12; 231 D 1
 red and whyte s. whyte and r.
 rich and costly 4 G 6
 rich and gay 4 E 6, 8
 rich and many 215 G 7
 rich and (nor) poor 7 A 6
 G 3
 right and free 187 A 26
 rocky and knabby 226 E 23
 rough and scroggie 228 D 14
 rugged and doure 9 E 17
 sad and heavy 69 A 1
 safe and free 16 E 1, 4; 62
 A 29; 65 A 3; 66 A 3,
 B 3, E 3; 98 C 6; 110 D
 12; 112 B 4, E 7 11

scarlet and brown 63 B 1, 2
 scarlet and green 63 I₂ 32;
 117: 77; 173 I₁ 13
 scarlet and ray 117: 230
 sharp and clear 81 F 21
 sharp and fine 81 G 30
 sharp and keen 20 Q 3; 117:
 350; 173 K 3
 — keen and sharp 129: 44
 sharp and long s. long & sh.
 sharp and sma(II) 49 B 3
 sharp and snel 39 I₁ 30
 sharp and sore 81 I₂ 24
 sharp and strong 208 I₁ 18
 sharp and witty 112 C 35
 short and long 64 F 17; 73
 D 15
 — long and short 20 N 4
 short and sma(II) 187 B 12
 shrill and cauld 63 G 9
 sicer and honestly 188 A 9
 sick and weak 296 B 11
 sick and weary 63 G 9
 small and great s. great & s.
 sma(II) and limber 38 B 2
 sma(II) and thin 38 D 2
 small tight 8 C 4
 snell and cauld s. cold & s.
 sung and neat 192 E 5, 9
 sober and grave 2 F 1
 sober und wise 109 A 63
 soft and fine 7 I₁ 15; 106: 13
 soft and warm 66 A 21
 some and all s. all & s.
 still and dum(b) 66 E 18
 stout and bold 117: 163, 355;
 139: 1; 154: 10; 269 C
 9, 10; 283: 11; 289 A 4
 — bold and stout 205; 15
 stout and long 90 A 21
 stout and brave 1 A 3

— brave and stout 133: 17
 stout and mighty 167 B 45
 stout hearted and true 189: 2
 straight and tall 47 B 30
 strong and long 34 A 6, 8, 10
 strong and tight 81 E 3
 sturdy and able 9 D 1
 sweet and fair 39 D 1; 235
 B 9
 sweet and fine 219 A 4
 sweet and tender 112 C 44
 sweet and true 10 C 21
 swift and able 9 B 4
 swift and free 4 D 19
 swift and strong 222 A 21
 tall and fair 11 A 2
 thick and many 215 D 12,
 F 8 H 14
 thick and mild 39 B 13
 thick and narrow 214 I₁ 12
 thick and short 38 D 2
 thin and pale 217 G 19
 toom and light 5 C 19
 trim and gay 167 B 1
 true and constant 233 C 24, 25
 true and false 109 B 95
 true and lawful 208 H 5
 true and steady 209 I₁ 18
 I₂ 6, 7, 22; 228 D 4, 7
 valiant and true 288 B₁
 wan and drousie 221 F 23
 wet and cold 267 B 7
 weetie and daggie 226 B 25
 wet and dewy 200 I₁ 4
 white and green 81 L 3
 white and red 60: 37, 46; 73
 F 12, 15, 18; 80: 32; 110
 D 3; 117: 133; 152: 14; 155
 B 3; 166: 29; 178: 9; 293
 B 10 red and wyhte 39
 K 6; 60: 38; 155 B 3, C 6

| | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| D 6; 231 D. 1 F 2 | A 7 13; 101 B 16 |
| wide and broad s. brad u. w. | wild and tame 267 A 31 |
| wide and deep 49 A 5, F 9, | wild and tough 109 B 67 |
| 15; 68 E 14; 78 E 7; 215 | worst and best s. best and w. |
| F 4; 216 B 4, 8 — deep | young and gay 39 D 4; 233 |
| and wide 21 C 4; 49 A 6; | C 4 |
| 117:305 | young and hand some 240 |
| wide and long 81 H 20 | C 15 |
| wight and able 9 C 6; 15 | young and noble 240 C 7 |

b) Nach dem ersten und zweiten Gliede geordnet
(mit Herbeiziehung der allitterierenden Formeln).

| | 1. Glied | 2. Glied |
|-------------------|---|--|
| <i>able:</i> | | gallant and a. — good and a. — sturdy and a. — swift and a.—wight and a |
| <i>bare:</i> | bare(foot) an wolwarde 117:442 | poor and b. |
| <i>black:</i> | black and blue — bl. and brown — bl. and gray bl. and vgly. | blue and bl. — brown and bl. |
| <i>blue</i> | blue nor black — bl. and yellow | black and bl. — pale and |
| <i>blind</i> | blind and lame | b. — red an bl. |
| <i>blythe</i> | bl. and cantie — bl. and glad — bl. and happy — bl. and merry | crooked and bl. |
| <i>boisterous</i> | | harsh and boisterous — loud and b. |
| <i>bold</i> | bold and bright — b. & free — b. and hardy — b. and stout | brisk and b. — proud & b. — — hardy and b. — stout & b. |
| <i>bonny</i> | | brisk and b. — broad and b. — clear and b. — fair and b. |
| <i>brave</i> | brave and stout | costly and brave — fine and br. — stout and br. |

| | | |
|------------------|--|---|
| <i>bright</i> | bright and fair — br. and sheene | bold and bright — clear and br. — fair and br. — brown and b. |
| <i>brisk</i> | brisk and bold — b. and bonny — brisk and gaddie — b. and gaucy — b. and smart — b. and young | |
| <i>broad</i> | broad and bonny — b. and deep — b. and long — br. and narrow — b. and wide | wide and broad |
| <i>brown</i> | brown and black — br. and benty — br. and bright | black and brown — scarlet and br. |
| <i>clear</i> | clear and bonny — cl. and bright. | faire and clear — sharp and cl. |
| <i>cold</i> | cold and dead — c. and sour — c. and suel — c. and still — c. and watry | loud and cold — shrill and c. — wet and c. |
| <i>costly</i> | costly and brave — c. and fine — c. and rare | good and costly — rich and c. |
| <i>courteous</i> | courteous and free — c. and Kind — c. and true | |
| <i>dark</i> | dark and deep — dark and gray — d. and misty | light and dark — misty and d. |
| <i>dead</i> | dead and away — d. gone and buried — d. and — d. or hanged — d. or quick — d. and slain | alive or dead — cold and dead |
| <i>deep</i> | deep and drowsy — d. and heavy — d. and sore — d. and wide. | broad and deep — dark and d. — large and d. — long and d. — wide and d. |
| <i>dry</i> | dry and hungry | hot and dry |
| <i>fair</i> | fair and bonny — f. and bright — f. and bright — f. and clean — f. and clear — f. and fat — f. | bright and fair — fat f. — meek and f. — and neat and f. — sweet and |

| | | |
|----------------|---|--|
| | and fine — f. and free — f. and fresh — f. and gay — f. and good — f. and green — f. and hende — f. and light — f. and long — f. and rare — f. est & youngest | f. — tall and f. |
| <i>fast</i> | fast & sair — f. & sure | hard and fast |
| <i>fat</i> | fat & fair — fat & good | fair and fat — lidder and f. |
| <i>fierce</i> | fierce and cruel — f. and stout f. and valiantly | proud and fierce |
| <i>fine</i> | fine and brave — fine and gay | coarse or fine — costly and f. — fair and f. — gallant and f. — good and f. — neat and f. — sharp and f. — soft and f |
| <i>firm</i> | firm and stout — f. | |
| <i>free</i> | and sure | bold and free — cour- teous and f. fair and f. — frank and f. — gentyll and f. — good and f. — hende and f. — jovial. and f. — merry and f. — right and free — safe and f. — sweet and f. — swift and f. |
| <i>fresh</i> | fresh and gay — f. | fair and fresh |
| <i>foul</i> | and green foul and misliking — f. and vglye | |
| <i>gallant</i> | gallant and able — g. & fine | |
| <i>gentle</i> | gentyll and free — g. and true | |
| <i>gay</i> | | beautiful and gay — fair and g. — fine and gay — fresh and g. — gallant green and g. — light and |

| | | |
|---------------|---|--|
| <i>glad</i> | glad and cheery — g. and fain | g. — rich and g. — trim and g. — young and g. blythe and glad — light and g. — merry and g. |
| <i>good</i> | good and able — g. nor bad — g. and costly — g. and fine — g. and free — g. and hend — g. and ill g. and Kind — — g. and right — g. and strong — g. and true — g. and wight | fair and good — fat and g. — gallant and g. — noble and g. — |
| <i>grave</i> | grave and old | grave and old — sober and g. |
| <i>gray</i> | | black and gray — dark and g. — green and g. — red and g. |
| <i>great</i> | great and heavy — g. and horrid — g. and long — g. and many — g. and small — g. and strong | small and great |
| <i>green</i> | green and bonny — g. and gay — g. and gray — green and long — green and yellow | fair and green — fresh and g. — gaule and g. — long and g. — red and g. — scarlet and g. — white and gr. |
| <i>hard</i> | h. and fast — h. and small — h. and sore | |
| <i>hardy</i> | hardy and bold | bold and hardy |
| <i>heavy</i> | heavy and strong | deep and heavy — great and h. — sad and h. |
| <i>hend</i> | hende and free | fair and hend — good and h. |
| <i>high</i> | high and lordly — high and low — h. and proud | huge and high — long and h. — loud and h. — low and h. |
| <i>huge</i> | huge and high — h. and mighty | |
| <i>hungry</i> | hungry and cold — h. and thirsty | dry and hungry |

| | | |
|---------------|---|--|
| <i>just</i> | just and honest — j. & true | |
| <i>keen</i> | keen and sharp — k. and smart | cawte and keene — cruel and k. — sharp and k. |
| <i>kind</i> | kind and true | constant and kind — good and k. — meek and k. |
| <i>large</i> | large and deep — l. and long — l. and wide | long and large |
| <i>light</i> | light and dark — l. and gay — l. and glad — light and nimble | fair and light — toom and l. |
| <i>long</i> | long and deep — l. and green — l. and high — l. and large — l. and loud — l. and sharp — l. and short — l. and small — l. and steep — l. and stey — l. and weary | broad and long — fair and l. — great and l. — large and l. — late and l. — loud and l. — short and l. — stout and l. — strong and l. — l. and wide |
| <i>lordly</i> | high and lordly — proud & l. | |
| <i>loud</i> | loud and boisterous — l. and cold — l. and high — l. and long — l. and shrill — (shill) l. and small | long and loud |
| <i>low</i> | low and. high l. — and wide | high and low |
| <i>many</i> | | rich and many — thick and m. |
| <i>meek</i> | meek and fair — m. and kind — m. and mild — m. and small | |
| <i>mild</i> | | meek and mild — modest and m. — thick and m. |
| <i>merry</i> | merry and free — m. and glad | blythe and merry |
| <i>mirk</i> | mirk and drearie — m. and late — m. and misty m. and wet | misty and mirk |

| | | |
|----------------|--|---|
| <i>misty</i> | misty and dark — m. | mirk and misty |
| <i>neat</i> | and mirk neat and fair — n. and fine — n. and small — n. and trim | |
| <i>nimble</i> | | light and nimble—quick and n. |
| <i>noble</i> | noble and good | young and noble |
| <i>pale</i> | pale and blue — p. and wan — p. and weary | thin and pale |
| <i>proud</i> | proud and bold — p. and fierce—p. and lordly — p. and saucy | high and proud |
| <i>quick</i> | quick and dead — q. and nimble — q. and sound | dead or quick |
| <i>rank</i> | rank and royally — r. and tall | |
| <i>rare</i> | | costly and rare — dink and r. — fair and r. — rich and r. |
| <i>red</i> | red and blue — red and green — red and rosy — red and ruddy — red and whyte | whyte and red |
| <i>rich</i> | rich and costly — rich and gay—rich and many — rich and (nor) poor — r. & rare | |
| <i>right</i> | right and free — r. and ready — r. and round — r. and wrong | good and right — |
| <i>scarlet</i> | scarlet and brown — s. and green—s. and ray | |
| <i>sharp</i> | sharp and clear — sh. and fine — sh. and keen — sh. and long — sh. and shrill — sh. and small sh. and snel—sh. and sore — sh. and strong — sh. & witty | keen and sharp—long and sh. — pointed and sh. |

| | | |
|---------------|--|--|
| <i>short</i> | short and long — sh. and small | long and short — thick and sh. |
| <i>shrill</i> | shrill and cauld | sharp and shrill |
| <i>siccer</i> | siccer and honestly — s. and sad | |
| <i>sick</i> | sick and sad — s. and sore — s. and sound — s. and weak — s. and weary | |
| <i>small</i> | small and great — s. and limber — s. and thin — small an tight | great and small — hart and s. — jimp and s. — long and s. — loud and s. meek and s. — neat and s. — pretty and s. — sharp and s. brisk and smart — keen and s. |
| <i>smart</i> | | |
| <i>snell</i> | snell and cauld | cold and snell — sharp and s. |
| <i>soft</i> | soft and fine — s. and soun — soft and s. — s. and warm | sindle and soft |
| <i>sore</i> | sair and sich | deep and sore — fast and s. — hard and s. — sad and s. — sharp and s. — sick and s. |
| <i>sound</i> | | hole and sound — lusty and s. — quick and sound — safe and s. — sick and s. soft and s. |
| <i>still</i> | still and dumb — st. and stalworthlye | bold and still |
| <i>stout</i> | stout and bold — st. and long — st. and brave — st. and mighty — st. and stale — st. and stalwart — st. and strong — st. and stubborn — st. hearted and true | cold and stout — fierce and st. — firm and st. — stiff and st. — strong and st. — sturdy and st. |

| | | |
|----------------|---|--|
| <i>strong</i> | strong and long — st. and stout — st. and sturdy — st. and tight | good and strong — great and st. — sharp and st. — stalward and st. — stark and st. — stiff st. — and stout and st. — swift & st. |
| <i>sturdy</i> | sturdy and able — st. and stout | strong and sturdy |
| <i>sweet</i> | sweet and fair — s. and fine — s. and tender — s. and true | sad and sweet — soft and s. |
| <i>swift</i> | swift and able — s. and free — s. and strong | |
| <i>tall</i> | tall and fair | comly and tall — rank t. — straight and t |
| <i>thick</i> | thick and many — th. and mild — th. and narrow — th. and short — thick and thimber | |
| <i>thin</i> | thin and pale | small and thin |
| <i>trim</i> | trim and gay | neat and trim — tight & t. |
| <i>true</i> | true and constant — t. or false — t. and lawful — t. and steady — t. and trusty | courteous and true — gentle and t. — good and t. — honest and t. — just and t. — kind and t. — stout — hearted and t. — sweet and t. — trusty and t. — valiant and t. |
| <i>ugly</i> | | black and vglye — foul and u. |
| <i>valiant</i> | valiant and true | fierce and valiantly |
| <i>wan</i> | wan and drousie — w. and weary | pale and wan |

| | | |
|---------------|--|--|
| <i>weary</i> | | long and weary — pale and w. — sick and w. — wan and w. — wet and weary |
| <i>wet</i> | wet and cold — weetie and daggie — w. and dewy — w. and weary — weety and windy | mirk and wet |
| <i>white</i> | white and green — wh. & red | red and white |
| <i>wide</i> | wide and broad — w. & deep — w. and long | broad and wide — large |
| <i>wight</i> | wight and able | and w. — low and w. |
| <i>wild</i> | wild and tame — w. and tough wild and wicked — w. and wood | good and wight |
| <i>yellow</i> | | blue and yellow — y. green and |
| <i>young</i> | young and gay — y. and handsome — y. and noble | brisk and young — fairest and y. est |

3. Verb.

| | |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| abide and rest 37 C 10 | booted and spurred 68 D 9, |
| behold (read) and see 30:51 | G 2, K 15, 33 |
| birled and drank 212 F 9 | brunt or shot 265:5 |

buy or sell 83 A 5, 18
 came and gaed s. come & go
 came and youd s. come & go
 canna and maunna
 card and spin 52 D 4; 277
 C 30; 300:13
 — spin nor caird 227 B
 3, 11, D 3, E 3
 cease nor blinne 267 A 2, 20
 chafe nor fume 154:27
 chap nor ca 72 C 14, 16;
 83 F 14; 251:44
 clad and fed 30:24
 come and fight 167 B 52
 come and go (gang) 39 A 1,
 7 B 1, 7 D 4 H 1, 2;
 50:1, 2; 66 B 19; 69 D
 13, 14 E 17—20, G 37;
 92 A 3; 145 L 29; 155
 I₁ 4; 300:22 come and
 gone 5 A 73, B 59, D 9,
 53 F 3 16; 15 A 5; 43
 C 9, 14, 15; 53 C 11, D
 15; 69 A 20—22; 73 E
 31; 74 A 7; 77 F 1; 78
 F 3; 103 B 38; 217 C 11;
 E 13; G 19, I₂ 7, M 24,
 252 C 9; 257 B 10; 259:7
 came and gaed 252 A
 14, 24
 came. youd 67 A 12
 gone and came 32:18;
 74 A 5, B 7, 10; 222 B 10
 gaed nor cam 67 B 17
 come and meet 221 D 6
 come and see 38 C 41, D
 4, F 3; 170 E 3, 5, F 1,
 2; 204 A 7; 217 E 9; 233
 B 17; 305 C 5
 coost and flang 5 C 70, F 48
 crack and rive 58 F 8

cried and made great moan
 5 G 4
 curse or swear 192 C 16, 17
 dance and fight 225 C 16
 dance and sing 257 B 48;
 295 A 8
 — dancing and singing
 203 A 39
 — singing and dancing
 131:20
 deal and steel 188 C 12
 declare and swear 131:23
 — swear and declare 89
 B 16
 delayed or halted 157 E 12
 dine and sup siehe sup & d.
 drink or eat s. eat & drink
 eat and (or, ne) drink 4 E
 27; 41 A 35, 37, 39; 47
 A 17; 58 B 6; 63 B 22;
 72 A 17, C 8, 40; 73 H
 36; 99 H 24, I₁ 15, N 27;
 100 H 8; 120 A 1 B 5;
 123 A 3, B 8; 182 C 18;
 200 B 13, D 13; 209 A
 4, 5 C 3, G 3; 245 E 5;
 269 B 10; 270:21
 — drink or eat 157 E 12
 — eat and drank 203 A 40
 B 18, C 18, D 16
 eaten and drunken 37 A 11;
 64 F 24; 66 E 26; 236
 D 17; 296:6
 eat or sleep 200 A 9, F 9;
 222 A 29
 fled and gone 168:9, 12, 14,
 24; 175:40
 — gone and fled 127:21
 foughten and ended 166:30
 gaze and see 194 C 25
 go (gang) and bide 7 B 9 C 9

go and fight 214 C 4
 go and (nor) ride 117 : 302;
 120 A 5; 211 : 4; 236 B
 2, 12; 246 A 6
 — ryde or (nor) go (gang)
 63 G 9; 112:16; 117:363;
 178 B 9
 — rode (rade) and gaed
 7 E 3
 — riden and gone (gane)
 62 B 13, 14; 87 B 1,
 C 3; 178 A 3 B 2; 273:8
 go and run 118 : 58
 go and see 5 E 23; 38 A 4
 B 4, E 4; 71 : 2; 114 H
 16; 217 A 10, I₁ 10, N 6
 go and tell 59 B 23
 gaed and stood 7 D 4'siehe
 stand
 gaed and came s. come
 and go
 go home and fett 48 : 5
 gone and come s. come & g
 gone and fled s. fled and g.
 gone & past s. past and gone
 gotten or born 189 : 32
 greitin and makin grit mane
 51 B 1, 5
 halted or stayd 153 : 9
 harped and sang 62 I₂ 46;
 67 B 3, 9, 14, 21, 23, 26
 harry and burne 180 : 19
 hast and come 84 A 2
 hear and dree 173 G 9
 hear or see 37 A 15; 53 A
 3, B 3, F 3, I₁ 4
 — heard nor saw 39 G 9
 houzle and shrive 59 A 46;
 165 A 13
 hurt or slain 215 H 8
 embracing and kissing 130:58

kissed and dawted 233 B 3
 lawe and made god game
 121 : 53
 leugh and sing 72 D 14
 laugh and smile 19 C 10;
 208 E 3 G 2
 — smiled and leugh 187
 A 35; 246 A 8
 leap and run 123 B 2
 lie and sleep 47 A 19; 62
 I₁ 36
 light and cum in 203 A 6
 live and brooke life 103 C 2
 lyve and die 116 : 82
 meet aud flee 271 A 56, 57
 mock and scorn 109 A 25
 C 21
 mourne and rue 241 C 3
 murdered and undone 7 G 24
 nieher and sneer 192 A 15,
 B 13
 — nicker and sneeze 192
 D 11
 past and gone 37 A 16; 39
 G 11; 43 B 5; 53 B 10,
 M 14; 62 F 11, I₁ 14;
 75 B 3, F 2; 88 B 21;
 100 F 1; 106 : 22; 129 : 7;
 217 A 12, B 5, H 21;
 267 B 32; 290 A 10
 — gone and past 53 L
 10; 269 C 3
 plow and saw 47 A 13, 15
 — plowd and sawn 228
 B 14, C 5, E 6
 ranted and sang 212 E 4
 read and write 62 B 6, C 4,
 F 6, I₁ 8; 70 A 1; 236
 A 5, C 8, E 8, F 2
 — write nor read 45 B
 18; 211 : 5, 12

ryde or go (s. go and ride)
riden and gone s. go and ride
rise and fight 109 A 77, B
84, C 59; 169 B 18
robd and harmed 154: 14
saddled and bridled 15 A 9,
15; 149:91; 196 A 2; 210 A 2
B 1, 3 C 2, 5; 238 E 20;
259: 4
say or do 83 E 73; 173 D 4
say and tell 18 A 6
see or spye 109 A 20
shape nor sew 277 E 1
shoote and prick 167 A 77
shouted and cried 190: 8, 18
shouted and sung 149: 6
shriekd and cryd 156 A 19
sicken and die 56 A 12, B
11, 13
sigh and (nor) groane 11 B
28; 75 I₁: J₁ 1; 77 B 1, 9
sigh (sieck) and mane 52 A
12; 62 G 5
— sighing and moaning
18 E 2; 203 A 36
— sighing and making
mane 51 A 3
— sighed and made . . .
mane 5 C 20; 10 B 24
C 21; 271 B 31
sighed and wept 62 C 24
— wept and sicht 49 C 18
sighed and wiped my ee 5
C 21
singing and dancing 131:20
s. dance.
sit and dine 226 A 21
sit nor gang 173 C 2
sit nor stride 187 A 33
skipt and leapt 133: 22
sleep or wake 81: 10

— sleepest thou or wakst
thou 7 D 1; 187 A 25;
128 A 18, B 11
— wake and sleep 64 F
13; 80: 22; 90 A 15
smiled and leugh s. laugh
and s.
sob and grat 62 A 25
sob and wail 225 K 10
speak or say 167 A 69
spent and gone 136: 15
spin nor caird s. card & sp.
spulyie and plunder 203 A 5
stamp and nie 186: 27
stand and fight 30: 44; 71:
30; 161 A 53
stand or go (gang) 107 B 4;
112 C 46; 134: 46
gaed and stood 7 D 4
stay and fight 193 A 11, 13
stint nor lin 138: 15
stinted nor blan 162 A 41;
175: 38
stood nor ran 2 C 8
strack and dang 196 C 7
sup and dine 100 F 13, 14;
140 B 7; 196 A 3
— dine and sup 100 D 7, 8
swear and declare s. declare
& s.
swell and burst 12 P 5
take and leue 117: 12
taken and slain 302: 5
talked, laughed and shouted
29: 19
think or say 167 A 51, C 53
threw and flang 5 E 24
vow and keep it true 232
A 4, B 4, C 5, D 3, E 4,
F 3, G 6; 236 D 4; 244
A 4, 16, 17

vow and protest 144:22
 vowl and said 129:16
 vow and swear 199 B 5,
 C 7; 200 A 5
 walk nor lie 9 A 2
 wake and sleep s. sleep
 and w.
 wash and dress 11 A 24
 wash and go to mete 116:131
 121 A 41
 wash and (w)ring 277 A 2,
 B 4, 10 C 4, 9, D 5
 — washte and (w)ronge
 21 A 2; 62 B 10
 warsted an swam 4 B 4
 weep and mourne 167 A 69;
 243 G 5

— weeping and making a
 mane 51 A 1, B 3, 7
 wept and sicht s. sighed and
 wept
 wept and cried 147:13; 255
 B 9 C 12
 whistland and singand 83
 C 17
 — whistles and sings 83
 B 12, D 16, E 21, F 26,
 G 1; 90 A 1; 114 F 20,
 H 21
 — whistled and sung 81
 A 41, B 5
 whistlin and playin 203 A 1
 C 1
 write nor read s. read & w.

4. Adverb. Praeposition. Interjection.

above and below 107 A 61
 alas and wo 59 B 20; 60 C
 30; 88 A 3, D 13, 18,
 E 3; 96 C 32; 103 A 33;
 188 C 2; 214 A 13
 all and anon 80:15
 before and behind 8 C 17;
 39 A 16; 73 B 23
 — behind and before 29:
 43; 173 B 33
 beneath and aboon 140 B 17
 earnest or iest 180:32
 east (est) and west 2 A 2,
 B 2; 5 C 38; 19 A 1;
 39 D 13; 47 A 2; 53 E
 19, L 2; 62 I, 15, 19;
 85 A 5, B 6; 90 D 3;
 102 B 21; 112 A 4, D 2,
 E 3; 114 G 6, H 8; 115:
 8; 117:20, 212; 122 A

31; 123 B 34; 129:17;
 133:28, 29; 149:33; 196
 D 3; 199 A 5 B 6; 200
 E 13, F 10; 214 K 5,
 L 13; 215 A 4 B 1; 217
 F 6, G 14, M 20; 225 D
 10; 252 A 11; 254 B 13;
 257 C 16; 302:71
 — west and east 76 C 1
 east and west and north
 and south 18 E 4
 ere and late 232 B 7
 — late and early 200 B
 7, 10, 14
 far and near 34 A 4; 41 A
 43; 49 B 10; 60:2; 146:
 9; 173 H 20, 21; 193 B 2;
 225 H 4; 233 C 41; 280
 A 10; 300:4
 — farr and nee 177:67

| | |
|---|--|
| far and wide 41 A 40; 226 B 27; 233 C 36 | soon and ready 209 I ₁ 6 |
| farewell and adieu 216 C 16 | soon and shortly 209 I ₁ 8, 25, I ₂ 11, 36; 233 C 15 |
| horse and foot 186:42 | soft (saft) and even 5 G 12 |
| lang and sair 222 A 14 | sair an aft 82:9 |
| late and early s. ere & l. | south, east & west s. north |
| late and far 88 D 15 | south and north s. north |
| full long an many a day 81 A 3 | and s. |
| loud and amain 140 B 27 | thick and fast |
| loud and sair 222 A 25 | till and frae 62 B 15 |
| full many a time and oft 122 A 16 | to und fro 69 D 12: 96 B 4; 154:14, 35 |
| north or south 123 B 34; 129:17; 275 B 2 | to and on 22:11 |
| — south and north 209 | up and down: 10 M 8, 13, N 8, 9 O 6; 13 A 11; 47 A 1 B 1 C 1; 49 A 2 E 2, F 2; 53 E 40, F 10; 61:18; 62 F 19 G 1, 3, I ₂ 36; 64 D 8; 68 B 18, 20 C 9; 70 A 13; 71:16; 99 D 1 L 2, P 2; 102 A 14; 134:26; 155 N 12; 165 A 10; 166:4; 169 C 29; 173 H 4, I ₂ 5, L 4; 178 A 3 B 3; 193 A 4 B 10; 195 A 7, B 9; 212 B 11; 214 I ₂ 6, 14; 215 E 16, G 8, H 4, 11; 216 A 20; 231 B 17; 241 A 3; 245 E 9; 252 C 10; 305 B 33 |
| 18 C 5. | |
| I ₂ 40; 275 A 2 | |
| — south, east and west 59 B 21 | wel and fyne 117:161, 194 |
| now and aye 196 C 1 | west and east s. east and west |
| ohon and alas 52 C 23; 173 B 13, C 11; 212 F 4 | |
| oh and alas 5 E 16; 192 B 9 | |
| outside and within 93 C 3 | |
| quick and soon 72 D 8; 145 B 21 | |
| quickly and belive 122 A 13 | |
| redly and anone 117:223, 316 | |
| shortly and anone 29:17, 27; 116:4, 5, 10; 159:46 | |
| fful sone and anone 119:47 | |
| soon (sune) and hastilie 190:25 | |

II. Verglichen mit den Formeln anderer Denkmäler.

II. Substantiv.

Als Tafel XV. bis XXXIV hinten angefügt.

Anhang

zu den Zwillingsformeln.

Die Zwillingsformeln in Parallelverse eingefasst.
(über die letztern s. R. Meyer p. 327 ff. und 241 & ff.)

1. Einversige Figuren (d. h. 2 parallele Halbverse).

a) Substantiv.

- Fye of gold and fye of fee 48:31
- She shanna want gold, she shanna want fee 9 B 15.
- Yea there were harts and there were hynds 122:22.
- ffarwell hart and ffarwell hande 180:9.
- They sent ffor preist, they sent ffor clarke 107:84,90
- Eine Verschmelzung von 2 Zwillingsformeln:
 heaven's for *us*, but hell's for *thee* 20 H 15
 brase *within* and stelle *without* 167 C 25.
- Zerstört ist der Parallelismus in:
 Robin called for ale, soe did he for wine 122:12

b) Adjectiv und Adverb.

- One while was ist gaule, another while was ist greene 29:11
- Then he lookt east, then he lookt west 112:4
- They looked east, they loked west 117:20
- Then they rived east and the riued west 30:9
- But if Robin walke easte, or he walke west 122:31
- They walked up and they walked down 10 N 8
- They socht her up and they socht her down 10 N 19
- He wood her butt, he wood her ben 4 C 2
- Be to and all be on. 22:11.

c) Verb.

- Litell John ete and Litel John drank 117:163
- But Robin he lope and Robin he threw 140:10.
- Sometymes she sank, sometymes she swamm 10 A 5
- While se washte and while she ronge 21:2
- And some of them whistled and some of them sung 81 B 5.

2. Zweiversige Figuren (2 Parallelverse).

a) Substantiv.

- Doe you mourne for *gold*, brother? he saies
Or doe you mourne for *fee* 107 : 5
- Methinks I hear the *thresel cock*
Methinks I hear the *jaye* 81 A 15 B 6.
- He lifted up the *coverlett*
He lifted up the *sheet* 81 A 19
- Then some tooke op their *hawkes* in hast
And some tooke vp their *hounds* — 31 : 38.
- O xonder sits my *father, the King*
And yonder sits my *mother the queen* 10 C 26
- I would dress you up in *satin* fine
I would dress you in the *silk* 20 C 7, 8
- It's kiss will I yer *cheek*, Annie
And Kiss will I your *chin* s. Child's Glossary p. 475^a

b) Adjectiv und Adverb.

- O saddle me the *black*, the *black*
Or saddle me the *brown* — s. Child's Gloss. p. 474^b

c) Verb.

- Then one while that the boy he *went*
Another while, God wott, *rann* hee 109 : 18.

3. Parallelstrophen.

- The first steed they saddled to her
He was the bonny *black*
He was a good steed, an a very good steed
But he tiyerd eer he wan the slack
The next steed they saddled to her
He was the bonny *brown*
He was a good steed an a very good steed
But he tiyerd ere he wan the town — 91 B 23, 24
- Laith, laith were our Scottish lords
To weit their coal-black *shoon*
But yet ere a' the play was playd
They wat their hats aboon

Laith, laith war our Scottish lords
To weit their coal-blaek *hair*
But yet ere a' the play was playd
They wat it every hair. 58 B 12, 13.

Vergleiche dazu:

dän: 1: a) saa ere hans fader; saa ere hans mooder 19
A 1 — Oc saa er fader, oc saa er moder 19
B 10. b) Dy dandtzitt udt, dy dantzit ind 46
A, B 1 90 — hand lete inde, och hand lete ude
39 B 59 — Then enne giick mig tiill, then
annder gick mig fraa 46 A 3 — somme fløg
øster och somme fløg vestr 52 B 7 — 2) a) Og
hand reed over de agre, og hand reed over de
tofte 22 A 15 — y saaddeller meg min ganger
graa y saadler meg myn ganger huid 45:43
— (wie das engl. o sadde me the black, the
black etc. s. oben) —

altfranz:

1: a) gardent aval, gardent amont Guil. 4146
b) ne sai ou va, ne sai ou vient. 1505

m. e.:

(Layamon): 1: a) heo brohten wif, heo brohten
child 18512. b) he scuten in, heo scuten ut
12574 — King was wifine, King was wifhoute
16192 [Die Bildungen mit in und út sind sehr
häufig — schon a. e. sume binnan, sume bútan
Sachs-Chron. 867 A-E —] — munekes eoden
opward, munekes eoden dunward 13097 —
cnihtes eoden upward, cnihtes eoden adonward
15245, 17378 — Brien eode upward, Brien eode
dunward A 30758 — Swa he eode longe upward,
swa longe he eode adunward 20 329 — heo
smiten an rith half, heo smiten an lift half A
15263 — he bi-heold a riht hond he bi-heold a
lift hond A 16818 — summe heo uerden riht
nord, and summe heo uerden sud ford — summe
heo uerden riht æst and summe heo uerden riht
west A 17019.

2. Abteilung:

Subordinierung.

A. Das Substantiv und seine näheren Bestimmungen.

(Epitheton.)

I. Substantiv und Adjectiv.

a) durch Allitteration verbunden.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <i>bloddye band</i> 178: 14, 18, 29 | <i>a better borowe</i> 117: 64 |
| <i>brede banner</i> 161: 23 + cf. | <i>bowemen bold</i> 167: C 17. |
| Fuhrm. p. 71. <i>Clan.</i> 1404 | <i>baylleful bronde</i> 161: 58, |
| <i>blacke bark</i> 284: 5 | 162: 47 + vgl. a. e. <i>sweord</i> |
| <i>bolder barne</i> 162: 14 + <i>balde</i> | — <i>bealu</i> B. 1147; <i>balu wes</i> |
| <i>beornes Lay. bolde barne</i> | <i>an pan orde Lay.</i> A 23 932. |
| (<i>burne</i>), cf. Fuhrm. p. 37. | <i>bright bronde</i> 117: 202; 119: |
| <i>Curs. M. V. 7.; Am. a A. 399;</i> | 14 + cf. Fuhrm. p. 37: <i>Am.</i> |
| <i>Guy C 9031 Ip. a 3820;</i> | <i>a A. 1115, 1347; brondefull</i> |
| <i>Wil. 2033 etc.</i> | <i>bryght. Ip. a 1693, 32 82,</i> |
| <i>bold barron</i> 31: 9; 117: 6 + | <i>bri3t bront Gaw. 1584,</i> |
| cf. Fuhrm. p. 71 <i>barouns</i> | <i>Wil. 1192 — bryght bronde</i> |
| <i>bold Guy A 6708 — Am. a</i> | <i>Cov. P. 491, 497</i> |
| <i>A. 73, 78. Fer. 43. — Ip.</i> | <i>bright browne brand</i> 120: 19 |
| <i>a 3820, 5693, 6001, 7348</i> | + <i>dän. brune Brand Grdt.</i> |
| <i>bents so browne</i> 61: 16, 18 — | 4 A 41, c 57 |
| <i>bentis brown</i> 37 Ap. 61. | <i>burnysshed brand</i> 161: 52 + |
| <i>brown bill</i> 284: 9 | vgl. <i>Ip. a breny burnysshed</i> |
| <i>bold Birkhead</i> 168 Ap. 55 | 8257 & Fuhrm. p. 73 <i>unter</i> |
| <i>blew blade</i> 124: 9 | <i>burnysh bry3ht.</i> |
| <i>blades both brown &</i> | <i>baken bread</i> 61: 8, 236 |
| <i>bright</i> 118: 36 | <i>blacke breeches</i> 123: 6 |
| <i>bright bower</i> 168 Ap. 52, 53 | <i>bride so bright (of blee, in</i> |
| + cf. Fuhrm. p. 71: <i>Gaw. 853,</i> | <i>bower)</i> 31: 1, 2; + cf. |
| <i>bonny boy</i> 109: 27; 271: 20 | Fuhrm. p. 37: <i>Am. a A.</i> |
| 39, 50, 51, 52, 54, 60, 88, | 434, 469. <i>Hav. 213.</i> |
| 90, 107 | |

bloudy *bucher* 122 : 9; 178

A 11, 12 B : 9

broad buckeler 123₆; 124:6

cankred carle 142 : 9

keene captain 177 : 23

comlye castles 168 : 28 +

vgl. cymlic ceaster Ps. Th.

121, 3 in Bosw. 183 a.

chefe chamber 159 : 23

cheffe cheften 162 : 27

comely king 30:22, 23; 59:

6, 11, 14; 117:353, 365,

308, 379, 410, 430, 431,

432; 119:84; 168:8, 11

+ cumlich kyng Al. a.

448; Fer. 1807 vgl. Fuhrm.

p. 40: Gaw. 53 etc. + Cov.

P. 571.

comely queene 29:6; 59:2,

14, 17, 49 + Wil. 2923,

3003, 3023 etc.; vgl. Fuhrm.

p. 40: Gaw. 469, etc.

curteous queene 117 : 66

crowned kyng 119₉₀; 166₃ +

Wil. 4508 + Y. J. 232; Jp.

c p. 338⁴ + vgl. roine

coronee Guil. 5242

courteous knight(s) 9 : 32;

61:1, 7; 63:11, 12; 112:1;

117:151 + Wil. 4410; Fer.

682; vgl. Fuhrm. p. 72: Gaw.

539 etc.

christen knight 59:8

knight so keene 59:26, 39 +

kny3ttes kene Jp. a 3894;

kene kni3ttes Wil. 3844,

4591

kowarde knyght 161:41, 63, 70

comfortable Cobham 168 Ap.

68

kindly cockward 30:24

cold comfort 167:30

curstlye cumber 271:104

deere daughter 48:25, 30;

107:34 -- daughter deere

61:8, 32, 34, 40 + a. e.

dohtor min seo dyreste Jul.

94 Bosw. 952b + Am. a A.

518, 777, 1391; Guy C8438;

vgl. Fuhrm. p. 38: Clan

814 etc.

dredfull day 162:24

donnē dere 117:417, 446

depe dongeon 116:38, 65 +

vgl. Fuhrm. p. 71; Clan 158

etc. + dongen full depe Ch.

A 694.

dowghtye Dowglasse 161:1;

162:1, 2, 10, 14, 17, 18,

20, 55, 59, 61 + vgl. Ha-

con se dohtiga eorl Chr.

1030 in Bosw. 206 a.

dreadfull draught 48:1

deadlye dreade 177:1

fatte falowe dere 115:4;

116:117

fowle feend 30:55, 59

ffellowes ffaire 109:36, 56

fine fellow 145:25

fayre fyer 59:14

fight soe free 167 C 81

fayre fylde 161:28; 165:

30 + Wil. 1151. — Lay.

14206

faire flower (of Northumber-

land) 9:3, 4, 5—9, 18—30,

32 + Fer. 1302, Wil. 805,

817.

ffragrant fflovers 165:31

fayre fforest 118:1; 119:1;

121:62, 70 + Wil. 1787,

2438 etc., Ip. a 527; foreste

fayre a. grene Ip. a 2444,
 forest soe faire 167 C 2
forrest fre 271 : 46
forrest fresh & gay 31 : 32.
 good game(s) 121 : 53; 117 :
 32 + Fer. 440, Gam. 441,
 773
 garden greene 107 : 39; 180 :
 1; 271 : 71 — garden
 greene and gay 166 : 1 +
 vgl. a. e. grene geardas
 Cd. 25 (Gen. 511).
 grene garment 117 : 421
 a well good gate 187 : 15
 sir Garret soe gay 31 : 32
 sir Gawaine the gay 30 : 36
 good Gylbert 117 : 292, 401
 Girdon goode 167 A 52; C : 55
 good Gysborne 118 : 34
 grounden glave 120 : 20 +
 vgl. sperys, that weresharpe
 grovnde Jp. a 8413
 gay gold ringe 107 : 63; 145 :
 15 + Al. a 829, 846
 glistening gold 271 : 24 + vgl.
 glyterande golde Gaw. 2039
 good red gold 80 : 21; 165 :
 86 + dān. goede guld Grdt.
 28 : 16, 17
 good grace 174 : 16 + Gam.
 268
 great grace 177 : 76
 grass . . green 107 : 1 + a.
 e. on grēne græs Gen.
 1137, Bosw. 486 b; etc.
 + grüne gras Uhl. Volksl.
 p. 633; 84 : 1 + a. s. grōni
 gras Hel. Sievers p. 472 +
 vgl. Fuhrm. p. 39; + vgl.
 fr. herbe verte Rol. 671;
 herbe verde Guil. 4910

grevous grone 161 : 37 + vgl.
 a gresly grone Ip. a 1217
 a (right) good goune 116 : 119
 gunner good 167 C 33
 good sir Guye 118 : 43, 49
 heauy heart 180 : 4 + a. e.
 hefig āt heortan Gen. 980,
 etc. (in Fuhrm. p. 39) +
 vgl. Fuhrm. p. 39; Pat. 2, etc.
 hinde Hartly 162 : 52
 hinde Hassal 168 : 69
 head so hye 61 : 23
 heads full high 122 : 21
 heapes hye 159 : 49
 heuen hye 117 : 280; — heauen
 soe hye 120 : 23 + a. e. pone
 heán heofon Gen. 736 —
 Bosw. 515 a + as. hōh ver-
 bunden mit heban rīki,
 hebanuuang, himil the hōho
 Hel. Sievers p. 473 +
 niederd. heven hoch Uhl.
 Volksl. p. 445 : 7 + vgl.
 himmel hoch Uhl. Volksl. p.
 261 : 5 + hevyn so he Ip.
 a 4994, 5195, 8342 — Cov.
 P. Song III : 1; Ch. A. 572;
 heuen full hy Al. a. 1057;
 heven hye Town. N. 553;
 Ch. Pr. 362
 hill(s) so hye 487; 142 : 7, 8;
 162 : 4. Lay. 8685 on hul
 he3e. + vgl. Fuhrm. p.
 39 : hi3e hille3 Gaw. 742,
 2087, 2199; etc.
 holtes soe hore 168 : 53 + Am.
 a A. 507; Col. 421
 lither ladd 67 : 9, 13, 22, 23
 ladie liight 80 : 26
 likesome ladye 107 : 5, 6, 8;
 108 : 23

louely ladye 29:45 + Ip. a:
leve lady 1430. vgl. Fuhrm.
 p. 41: Gaw. 2054; etc.
loude lawhyng 121:79
loud laughter 271:55, 105
lame lazer 59:4, 48
lonelye lee 271:29, 31, 51, 62
lusty Lealand 168 Ap. 69
louelye liege 159:20
large leue 117:407
light Lincoln greene 140:2
large lyueray 117:161
lodly lome 59:12
leeue London 83:5, 12; 108:
 14; 159:7; 165:16; 175:35
louly London 145:19; 158:
 1; 162:61; 168:7, 88;
 178:B 17
louly lord 178 B 5 + vgl.
 Fuhrm. p. 41: leue lorde
 Gaw. 38, 981
liuely lordinges 175:1
mild may 519:54 + Ip. a
 7000: maydon mylde Octav
 1000; mylde mayde Wil.
 926 + madyn somylde
 Town: S. Sh. 711
mykkel may 161:42
mickle mayne 61:44 + vgl.
mid mochelere maine Lay.
 C 1465; much mayne Ip.
 a 8080
the manfullyste man 162:34
 + vgl. manly man Ip. b
 984
mylde Marye 119:7, 17, 35;
 177:25, 29, 44
merry man 158:21
mighty man 167 C 47 +
 vgl. Fuhrm. 41
mery meyne 117:262; 121:4

mightee meany 162:3, 10
mickle merienis 167 C 74
 + vgl. muchele murehde
 Lay. 5101; vgl. Fuhrm. 42
 & Kölbing Ip. c XXX: Ip. a
 mekyll merthe 6352; most
 myrpe Gaw. 985; myche
 myrthe Ip. b 714
merke midnight 165:2; 187:
 22 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 41:
 merk of pe mydny3t Clan.
 894 etc.
mickell might 167 C 56, 59, 64
 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 42: a. e.
 bin micele miht Hy. 7^{ss};
 Kr. 102, Ps. 70¹⁵ + Fuhrm.
 p. 42. as. mikila maht Hël.
 511 etc. + Guy A 148:
 2. Lay. C 1541
mery monthes 123:1 (&
 mery month of May ibd.)
mery mornynge 117:445;
 179:3 — mery mornynge
 of Maye 116:51 + vgl.
 Fuhrm. pag. 41: myry
 morning Clan 804; Gaw.
 1691
manlye Mullenax 168:41
noble Nevill 177:4, 24, 38,
 41, 44, 68, 76, 81
proud Percy 161:22
previe place 167:a 48 C 67
proud potter 30:11, 13, 19;
 121:4, 5, 8, 44
pore present 117:275
royall Ratcliffe 168:70
rich array 31:14 + Ip. a
 6318; Fer. 1338, Gen. 384
rawnke ryder 107:24
red golde rynge 117:137
red Roger 120:20:20

rose soe redd 165:2, 18,
 22 + a.e. midreádum rósum
 Hpt Gl. 511 in Bosw. 787
 a + dän. rosen rød Grdt.
 66 A 32; 126 A 124; enn
 rosen saa rød 85:11; 86
 F 36 etc. + Uhld. Volksl.
 rosen rot p. 579:6; rode
 röselin p. 61:2, 62:4 etc.
rudd redd 29:13, 20, 24
ryche Rugbe 162:53
sweete Saint Charity 123:7
 + Bale: a comedy concern-
 ing the three laws 976
sweet sake 174:12
salt sea 117:56; 159:4 + vgl.
 Fuhrm. p. 42: a. e. sealtne
 sae Cri 677 etc. + dän. salte
 søe Grdti 78 C 12, 83 B
 35, 87 A 21 etc. + fries.
 thi salta sê Heyne p. 23:
 122, 7R + mhd. vgl. Fuhrm.
 p. 42: ouerdesolte se Mittel-
 niederd. Wörterb. v. K.
 Schiller & A. Lübben IV
 161, 11—13 + fr. la mer
 salse Rol. 372; de mer salee
 Guil. 4595 + me. vgl. Fuhrm.
 sealte se Shor. 9, 15 etc.
shadowes sheene 116:48
semely syght 117:132, 391
 :166, + Wil. 2219
unseemly syght 271:42
sorrowfull sight 178 B 14
sudden sicknesse 176:138
sweete sonne (Edward) 168
 :58 + my owyne swete sone
 Brome A 15, 339
sad Soutwarke 168:40
stately steed 9:30

strokes greate & stronge
 116:56 + vgl. Fuhrm. p.
 44: þe stronge strok Clan
 1540; etc.
trew Talbott 168:48
trew token 145:15 + vgl.
 Fuhrm. p. 43: a. e. treowe
 tâken Andr. 214; Gen 714,
 653 et. + ibid.: m. e. Lang
 land A III 65 etc.
trusty tre 116:26; 162:40
wight Warburton 168:70
woeffull warres 176:17
wild water 123:7, 9, 10, +
 wyld watyr Hegge N. 139
wandering wight 108:113
worthe wight 167 A 3, C 38
woeffull wight 167 C 65
wicked woman 107:71;
 117:451
woe woman 187:20
wicked wood 118:16
wylde wode 116:8 + Lay.
 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 43 &
 Kölbing Ip. CXXXI: the
 woddes wyld Ip. a 5824;
 wild wood Gamelyn 619
white willow-wande 167 C 39
wound full wyde 120:21;
 162:28 — woundes depe
 and wyde 117:205 + mhd.
 manic wunde wit Nib.
 202; wunden . . . weit
 Uhl. Volksl. p. 162:8 +
 m. e. wundes longe &
 wide Hav. 1845; wondes
 wyde Am. a. A. 1316;
 Ip. a 5568 Fer. 211, 791.
 887

b) ohne Allitteration.

- good Adam Bell 116:47, 53, 76
 fyne ale (& browne) 117:393
 fayre Alse 116:7, 11, 12, 30,
 44, 99
 fayre aucyent, 117:20
 yonge Andrew 48:1, 7, 9, 11,
 15, 33, 36, 37
 angell bright 9:4
 gorgeons apparrell 271:38, 40
 bold archer 117:289, 323, 375;
 122:24 — archer b. 162:3
 good archer(s) 116:116, 146;
 117:326 archer good 116
 :3, 117:437
 archers fayre & good 117:294
 archers good & fre 117:293
 archers good & true 159:47
 noble archers 116:105
 armour bryght 161:17; 162:63
 + armour bri3t Guy A 2204,
 Ip. a 3450, 8200; armes
 bri3t Guy A 1340, Fer. 3535;
 bri3t armes Wil. 2321, 3865
 gentle Armstrong 117:3
 bearyng arow 116:150
 brode arwe 115:9; 116:153;
 145:29; 167:56; an arrow
 broade 118:58 — a fayre
 brode arow 116:159; broad
 aros cleare 162:5 + braid
 arrowis in Metr. Chronicle
 of Scotland 2422, 2557,
 2596, 2859 etc.
 good arwes 115:9 — arowes
 good 117:13 a right good
 arowe 117:285
 arrowes kene 116:1, 77;
 145:19
 sharpe arowes 161:43, 49;
 162:31
 schrewe arwe 115:6
 braue array 107:32
 simple array 117:23
 strange array 107:60
 noble Arthur 30:41; 31:26
 rich attyre 63:26
 Danish axe 30:42, 45
 golden band 169:2, 7
 basnites lyght 162:29
 fairest battell 159:1
 battel strong 117:74 + vgl.
 stronge fighte Guy C 2062,
 2066 etc.; (swiðe) strong
 feht Lay. 1530, 1708, 4661,
 6413 etc.
 bright bassonet 161:52
 grimlie beast 59:19, 31
 horned beasts 122:23 + vgl.
 a. e. ánhyrne deór Bosw.
 201^b
 stoutest beggars 107:62
 ffaire birds 166:6
 small birds 118:1 + vgl. a.
 e. smælre fugla Lchd. II.
 18, 13 in Bosw. 886, b. +
 vgl. smale fowles Ch. A 9
 lowd 30:69; 122:24 + vgl.
 e. a. hlúde . . abláwep Dóm.
 110 in Bosw. 886 b
 eternall blyse 116:170
 frebore blode 117:1
 guiltless bloode 109:38
 red blude 162:67 — blood
 soe red 165:16 + vgl. a.
 e. adj. blód-réad Lchdm. I
 242, 16 in Bosw. 112a +
 dän. med. røden blodt Grdt.
 53 A 6, 10 etc. + redde
 blod Lay. 5187, Fer. 497
 good boate 165:3

faire boddee 169:15 + vgl.
 a. e. þæs lichoman fager
 Bt. 32, 2; Fox. 116, 30 in
 Bosw. 264a
 good boddee 176:14
 fair bolt 121:51
 white bore 166:30
 wild bore 18:9, 17; 29:37
 great boste 117:59
 grene bowhe 121:80 + vgl.
 up einem grœnem zweige
 Uhd. Volksl. p. 22:5
 tender boughe 118:15
 good bowe 115:9, 15; 116:74
 — a full goode bow 117:357
 — bowes fullgode 116:95
 — a well good bowe 116:26
 — a right good bowe 116:49
 — gode bowes bent 117:342
 — good yew bowes 116:68
 + mhd. guoten bogen lw. 125
 joly bowe 115:9, 15
 bowes & (arrowes) longe 159:8
 bower ffree 83:10
 princely bower 9:12
 bowes stronge 117:289 +
 Lay. a 1453, 6471 eune
 bowe stronge
 good bowmen 123:12
 bowmen gode & hende 115:2
 noble bowmen 167 A 14 C 14
 Collen brand 30:42, 43, 45
 + vgl. Pierre de Langtoft's
 Chronicle Bd. II p. 102: de
l'espege Colonyn + vgl.
 Murray C: p. 632
 Scottish brand 48:18
 gode brede 117:72
 gode whyte brede 117:393
 + vgl. weiss brot Uhl.
 Volksl. p. 67:3

good breakfast 67:14
 true brethren 158:33
 brethren true 116:84
 golden bridle 271:6
 lusty Browne 180:12, 15
 goodly building 30:5
 lightsome bugle 61:18
 whyte bull 117:136
 proud butcher 122:4
 fynly buttes 117:284
 noble captaine 177:7
 merry Carleile 31:1, 6;
 116:20, 52, 66, 68, 77, 96
 fayre castell 178 A 3 —
 castle fayre 178 B 2 +
 Ip. a 3090
 gay castle 178 A 3
 golden chaine 271:24
 saynte charity 117, 201 +
 Am. a. A. 1608; Guy C 1628
 carefull chere 117:18
 glad chere 117:129, 197, 215
 good cheere 116:97; 119:67
 + Ip. a 2017; Coil. 350
 nobell chere 121:42
 symple chere 117:61 + Ip.
 a 8279
 sory chere 117:239; 168:58
 + Ip. a 8240
 bonny child 271:12, 38
 kind curteous child 29:1
 deere child 63:37
 litle child 59:28
 louelie child 59:38
 royall Christmasse 31:3
 faire citey 177:74 + vgl.
 a. e. folcstede fægre wæron
 Gen. 1933 in Bosw. 264a
 Clymme of the Clough 80
 fre 116:76, 96
 grene clothe 117:428

- gay clothing 112:11
 good clothing 117:125
 foule cockeward 30:26
 good comfort 267:18
 good companye 108:16
 great companye 175:28
 noble companye 177:7
 royall company 159:9
 dead corse 80:14
 ffalse craft 166:26
 ffaire coulour 107:26, 31, 76
 good counceel 175:16, 22;
 177:16 + dän. gode raad
 Grdt. 3 D 14
 strange country 30:9; 48:
 12, 14 + en estrange cont-
 rede Rol. 448 + vgl. a. e.
 on lande fremdre in terra
 aliena Ps. Spl. 136, 5 in
 Bosw. 332 b + dän. i frem-
 mede land Grdt. 4B1, C 1;
 5C 1 sehr häufig + fremdiu
 lant Nib: 83, 345 etc.;
 frembde land Uhl. Volksl.
 p. 29:30 + m. e. contreyes
 straunge Guy C 8979; Ip.
 a 217; Gaw. 713
 wyde countre 117:326 + vgl.
 weite land Uhl. Volksl. p.
 467:1 + cuntre wide Wil.
 2319 + cuntreyis wyde Cov.
 P. 633
 gray coursar 117:76
 grete coursar 117:136
 Coventrye fair & free 159:17
 ranke coward 172:5
 grene curtel 115:15
 likesome dame 109:4, 89
 noble dame 177:59, 79
 sweete daughter 9:3 + vgl. a.
 e. dohtor min... seó swéteste
 Jul. 94 in Bosw. 952 b
 a full fayre day 175:29
 good day 48:32; 117:57
 mery day 117:145
 longe day 117:235 + vgl.
 a. e. andlangne dæg B 2116
 + a. s. lang + day Hël.
 Sievers p. 473 + vgl. long
 (somers) day Guy A 131:2
 solem day 119:6
 good deed 123:8 + a. e.
 gódum dædum B 2178; etc.
 + good dedys Ip. a 3149
 honourable deeds 158:14
 fattest der 115:6
 fat (falyf) der 115:4
 shrewed dettour 117:104
 little dinne 29:25
 god dyner 117:35
 sore dint 166:28
 cut taid dogg 122:5
 full great doubt 165:1
 fammous Douglas 159:14
 noble Duke 177:25, 26, 35,
 46, 38, 42, 61
 ffaire Durham 159:64
 good Erle 175:2
 a right good erle 48:20, 22
 good earl of Northumberland
 9:1, 2, 33, 34
 great earle 48:37
 noble Erle 168:48, 60, 68,
 69, 98, 175:2 — good noble
 erle 175:3
 faire Eddenborough 169:14
 doughtye Edward 168:33
 faire Ellen 63:4, 5, 16, 17,
 32, 36, 38
 bold embassador 158:1
 good endyng 162:68
 faire England 9:26, 31, 35
 — England fayre 177:17,

32, 34, 41, 52, 79
 England faire & ffree 109: 95
 England free 145: 4
 mery England 117: 71, 198,
 361, 437; 119: 56, 86; 159:
 8, 25, 59, 60, 65; 165: 19;
 174: 16; 284: 4
 eyes so briht 10: 11 + a. e.
 vgl. eágena beorhtnes Hy.
 7: 31 in Bosw. p. 86 a.
 osterne fface 176: 27
 deare ffather 165: 5 father
 deere 9: 33; 168: 77
 mikle feare 107: 9
 ffellows dear 271: 16
 good ffellow 118: 23, 24, 26,
 29, 32, 33; 122: 11; 123:
 7; 267, 23, 30 — ffelow
 gode 121: 25
 ffellowhes hend 121: 25
 wylde felow 119: 46
 fethers blacke 145: 19
 white feathers 169: 7
 blasing fyer 174: 10
 hott fyer 59: 24 + vgl. as
 hot as ani fure Wil. 907
 litle fingar 18: 21
 fingars white 187: 4
 lilly white fleshe 21: 1
 wanton flower 9: 25
 great foly 117: 51
 greene forrest 31: 33, 47;
 116: 1, 48; 121: 78; 122:
 1, 2, 4, 19, 21; 140: 15
 — vgl. greenwood
 wild forrest 48, 34; 117: 297
 + Ip. a 1202 + vgl. auch
 wylde wode.
 proud fostere 117: 367
 worthe freckys 162: 32

good friend 80: 10 + guoten
 vriunden Nib. 964 + gode
 frend Guy A: 157: 4
 lovly frend 30: 40, 43, 56
 deadlye fuyde 177: 10
 new galowes 116: 39, 42, 69
 + as. niuui & galgo Hël.
 Sievers p. 474
 gentle Gewaine 31: 8, 21, 22,
 40, 41, 44, 45
 goodly gentlemen 176: 3
 good George Bowes 175: 32
 faire sir Gyle 80: 4
 large gift 145: 34
 worthy gift 171: 81
 almyghty God 167 C 71 —
 God almyght 117: 74, 111,
 219, 227, 250, 346 + a. e.
 se almihtiga God Homl.
 Th. 286, 26 + god almi3t
 Am. a A. 1912: Fer 765, 826
 deare God 118: 2 + Wil. 3187
 stedfast God 166: 26
 worthy God 117: 36, 37, 66
 gold so cleare 167: a 59 +
 gold full cleare 167 a 59:
 C 62 of... golde Clan. 1456
 gold so free 271: 23
 red gold 29: 42, 43; 48: 5,
 6, 26, 31; 63: 18 — gold
 so red 108: 12; 267: 19,
 27 + a. e. reåd gold Ael-
 fr. Gl. 58; auch sonst häufig
 — Bosw. 484 b + altnord.
 gull rautt Vkv. 6, 1; 21,
 7; Reg. 16 etc. (vide Rich.
 Meyer p. 204) + dän. røde
 guld Grdt. 3 A 10, 7 H 6;
 26 A 15 etc. etc. + mhd.
 rôtez golt Nib. 41, ähnl.
 72, 93, 530, 892 etc. etc.;

von golde so rode Uhld.
 Volksl. 446:13; etc. +
 rod gold Lay. A 2513, A
 & C 5368; gold red Hav.
 1262 Guy C 9380; red gold
 Fer. 1330
 rich (red) gold 117:285 +
 riche golde Fer. 2116
 gold (& silver) bright 61:46
 + vgl. a. e. gold-beorht
 Ruin 34 in Bosw. 484 b +
 vgl. mhd. liehtes goldes
 Nib. 531
 noble grace 168:27, 80
 full fayre graue 120:26
 lodly groome 30:31
 dry ground 10:3 + vgl. dry
 land Henrison's Fabeln 2400
 goodly Queene Gueneuer 29:4
 vnkouth gest 117:18, 209 +
 vgl. fremdden gast Uhld.
 Volksl. p. 413:9 ähnl. 505:
 23, 552:1 etc.
 welcome guest 67:5
 noble gunner 167 A 11, 31
 C 11
 whyte hande 117:292 + lillye
 white hand 48:7; 108:15;
 177:51 + dän. hvide haand
 Grdt. 3 E 6; 26 A 1, 7, 8,
 B 7, 10; 30 A 42 etc. etc.
 + Mhd. mit ir vil wizen
 hant Nib. 952; ähnl. 1009,
 544, 609 etc.; wisse hand
 Uhld. Volksl. 749:11;
 schneeweisen hant 671:3,
 7 etc. + whyte handys Guy
 C 7464
 right hand 18:21, 48:18;
 176:18
 stedfast band 116:160

blodye harte 161:45
 a right fayre harte 117:185
 great hart 116:49
 full great hart 117:447
 sweet hart-roote 80:27
 fat hartes 162:7
 fattiste hartes 162:117
 woefull harte 167 C 6, 23
 black hatts 107:49; 169:7
 brode bat 117:372
 hattes whyte 145:19
 little hawke 59:21, 33
 haysell (so) graye 161:67;
 162:57 + vgl. on pone.
 håran hæsel Cod. Dipl.
 Kembl III 279, 14 in Bosw.
 510 b
 faire head-geere 59:19, 31
 head-geere ffine 48:17
 bold Hearone 162:52
 false Hector 176:51
 hills so browne 142:7
 shrewde hynde 117:358
 wyde hoode 119:40
 grete hornes 117:96 — a full
 grete horne 117:389
 litle horne 123:4; 140:9
 shrill horne 122:24
 coresed horse 117:100
 good hors & a right 117:152
 + vgl. dän. gode hest, 2 B
 4, 5 C 61, 7 A 17, 87; 28:
 16, 17; 31 B 20 etc.
 hors & harnes good 117:217
 + vgl. grette horse & good
 harneys Ip. a 2523
 horseman good 176:50
 host soe fayre 177:18
 goodly hosts 172:1
 noble Howard 167 C 17, 37
 crimson hose 271:32

a fayr greene hoze 123:11
gentle hunter 18:1
good hunter 18:1
sori husbande 117:46
husbandsmen stiff & strong
159:8
grete ill 116:90
good intent 271:78
great ioy 30:44; 31:53;
121:63
Litle John 145:9; 142:2
gode Litull John 119:77
gode brother John 165:15
swete Saint John 116:102;
119:88
young Jome Armestrong 169:17
anoynted king 30:34 + vgl.
das biblische the Lord's
anointed
a ffuryous king & a ffel 61:19
good king (Henrye) 167 C 25;
— good king (John of
France) 284:3; + dān. een
Konge saa god Grdt. 66 C
23 + gode king Horn 33,
347; Coil. 705
gracious King 168:109, 111,
114, 116
louely King of France 159:6
noble King 30:2, 6, 10, 12,
13, 16, 25, 28, 35, 48, 49,
76, 77; 31:22, 39; 108:14
159:66; 162:63; 167:1;
168:10, 16, 32
worthy king 174:10, 15
Irish knife 118:42, 55
Millaine knife 30:42, 45
wood knife 29:30
bravest sir knight 81 A 28
false knight 9:33; 117:113
false & faithlesse knight 9:28

knight so free 117:265 +
Guy C 8912
gallant knights 9:31
gentle knight 30:41, 50, 52;
31; 32, 56; 117:24, 28,
31, 69, 77, 84, 97, 114, 115,
143, 264, 266, 272, 274,
310, 330—332, 354, 355;
161:29 + vgl. mhd. riter
edele Nib. 898; edel ritter
Uhld. Volksl. p. 188:3 +
vgl. Lay. æðela cnihtes A
888, 9447 etc. + gentil
kni3t Am. a. Am. 368. 438,
472, 561 etc.; Guy A 1:3
18:10; C 8419 etc.; Fer.
636, 753, 778; Gaw. 42 etc.
good knight 80:23; 168:39
— knight full good 145:
22; — a right good knight
59:9, 16 + vgl. dān. rider
god Grdt. 5 B 7; 7 C 10
etc. + vgl. mhd. riter guot
Nib. 712, 845, 890 etc.;
+ god(e) knihte(s) Lay.
1358, 1535, 4490, 8334,
8817, 9194, 10428 etc. —
gode kni3t(es) Am. a. A.
893 Horn 51, 498, 1337,
Guy a 74 C 2080, 2126,
2268 Gaw. 381, 482 — a
wel gode kni3t Guy a 6900,
Ip. a 5768
hend knyght (& fre) 117:25
+ hend kni3t Am. a. A.
763, 1393; Guy C 8424 +
knightes hende Y. R. 154,
341
old knight 29:21, 31:46
rich knight 59:10 + riche
cnihte Lay. 8297, 12461

- sad knight 9:13
trewe Knight 31:51; 117:320
+ trew kni3t Guy C 11085;
Coil 849 — trewer kni3t
Guy 8629
worthe Knight 178:26 +
worthie kni3t Guy C 8092;
Ip. a 1138; Wil. 4501; Ip.
c p. 350⁷
fayre old knyght 117:362
+ feire cniht Lay. 12445
bonny lady 48:29, 33; 109:
53 55, 57
lady(es) bright 31:51; 61:
19; 109:1; 167:88 —
lady so bright 30:25 +
lady(es) bri3te Am. a A.
1097; Guy a 11:6, 15:9;
Ip. a 3177, 3228
dere Lady 117:10 + lady
dear R. S. T 322
faire lady(es) 9:6, 8, 17;
30:37; 48:16; 61:11,
16; 63:18, 19, 23; 80, 16,
17, 18, 30; 81 A 5, 7, 17,
24, 28 B 12; 107:3;
112:2, 3; 178 B 2 ffairest
lady(es) 63:8, 22, 28, 83:
28 — lady faire: 31:56;
83:28; 109:4, 30, 51, 58,
73, 74, 84, 88, 89; 178:14;
271:44, 49, 64, 65
a fayr lady & a free 117:251
+ vgl. a. e. wif fæger and
freólic Gen. 1722
a fair lady and a hende 117:
334
ffaire young ladye 63:1
lady so free 107:13; 117:
338 ladye ffree 109:59,
82 + vgl. a. e. wif fæger
and freólic Gen. 1722; &
freólic wif B. 616 + lady
ffre Hegge Sal. 293
gay ladie 107:42, 59; 176:
40; 178 A 3, 17 80:13
81 B 8 — lady gay 9:13;
31:57; 67:11, 12; 107:
17, 32, 66, 74; 175:6, 8,
10; 176:34; 178 A 8, 23,
29, B: 16, 17
good ladye 176:7, 22, 24,
27, 37
goodly ladye 176:9, 27
lady sweet 81:A 19 — gay
lady sweet 81 B 10
true ladie 271:72, 79
royall lance 166:3
broad lands 61:34, 38 —
lands so brode 267:4, 11,
14, 15, + vgl. a. e. brád-
lond Vy 75 in Bosw. 118b
+ vgl. dän. iorden bred
Grdt. 70 D 25 71 A 25
75 A 16 etc.
lands so brode, 267:4, 11,
14, 15
londe free 117:87
holy land 80:32
lands so stoute 167:7
bonny lasse 112; 1
leeche ffull ffine 61:8
noble leed 168:3
good leedginge 61:7
letter(s) ffaire 109:14, 161:36
leues grene 116:1; 117:329;
119:2; 121:63; + vgl.
a. e. leáf beoð grēne Sal. 312
leues smale 119:37, 82; 121:
63 + a. e. smæle leáf
Lchdm I, 264, 18 in Bosw.
8856

true leutye 117:154, 169;
merry liffe 168:81 + merie
lif Horn 1413

liffe soe sweete 109:23

ffaire light 48:2

whyte lyon 161:46

yellow lockes 63:11; 83:2,
20 + gelbes Har Uhld.
Volksl. p. 89:3; 105:6 etc.

bonny Lord of Learn 271:38

good Lord 169:8

noble Lord 166:18; 167 C 27

worthy Lord of Learn 271:
10, 70, 90

Lords & barouns soe free
167 A 7

sweet love 9:8

lover truve 109:6; 116:25

worthi Loumle 162:53

gentyll Lowell 161:64

deare madam 165:79

maydens bright 61:17 +
maydens brighte Am. a. A.
620; Ip. a 665

faire maid 21:3, 8; 48:5

— faire maidens 9:35;

fairest maids 31:52 —

well fayre mayd 108:3,

8 + vgl. a. e. fœgerust

mæ3pa Men. 114 in Bosw.

264a. + mhd. vgl. diu

schoene meit Nib. 574;

schone maget Uhld. Volksl.

p. 15:1; etc. + faire mayde

Guy C 8749; Ip. c 352⁵⁰

mayden ffree 117:29, 44 +

vgl. a. e. freólecu mæg

Gen. 2226 + mayden freo

Celestin 542 (Anglia I) a

maide free Guy 4665, Fer

1333, mayden fre Ip. a 905

+ meydin fre Cov. T 302

wordly make 63:20

angry man 107:44; 271:60

bold men and hardy 117:166

+ bold man Lay C 1532

cursed man 63:34

curtes men & hende 119:41

dowghtye man (men) 119:

32; 161:49, 57 + a. e.

dohtig man Th. Dipl. A.

D. 1016—1020 in Bosw.

206 a + dou3ti man Guy

a 3602, C 7630 Fer. 1003;

Wil. 3853; Ip. b 4

glad man 67:6 — a gladed

man 59:35 + a. e. glæd

man; Ps. Th. 111:5 in

Bosw. 479 b

good (old) man 21:11; 187;

10, 14 + good men Guy

C 9070; good man Gener.

284

grieved man 30:30

hardy men and bold 48:21;

116:84 + hardy man Fer.

1481

man living 59:56

outlandish man 30:9

pore man 117:210

ryghtwys man 117:240

sory man 117:189

a stout man & a bold 117:163

strong man 116:89

men of armys stronge 711:

317, 332

trewe man 167 C 53 + Am.

a. A. 1471

wyse men 121:22; 59:16

wofull man 116:34

gode maner 117:8

olde maner 117:257
 gode mantell 117:230
 greene mantel 117:1194
 pretty mantle 29:6
 Mary fre 116:69
 deare master 80:9, 14, 15;
 117:177, 183; 119:5;
 120:4 — master deere
 67:8, 13 + vgl. a. e. leofne
 peoden B 34, hláfordleofne
 B 3142
 fayre maynē 116:76; 117:
 31, 335
 feirce menyē 168 ap. 71
 rich merchantes 167 A & C 3
 gret meruayle 117:235
 mettle so free 169:12
 gode mesure 117:74
 warme, sweet milke 309:72
 Scottish minstrell 168 Ap. 78
 godde myrth 117:144
 great moan 162:58, 166:25
 180:1
 gode mony 117:49
 money ffeyre & ffre 121:82
 money good & free 117:109
 white money 267:9, 19 +
 vgl. unten white siluer
 black monkes 117:213
 fat heded monke 117:91
 gret heded munke 119:19
 mores so broad 61:17, 32
 fayre morning 159:45
 fayre mornyng-tyde 116:52
 mother deere 63:33; 178
 B 11
 mother gay 178 A 19
 litle Musgrave 81 A 2, 4,
 16, 19 B 7, 10, 11
 sory night 117:89
 great noyse 116:21

notes hye 117:431
 notes small 117:445 + vgl.
 a. e. singþ hé smalor Past.
 63 Swt. 461, 3 in Bosw.
 887 a
 good oares 284:5
 good blaek oates 63:31
 a great oth 162:9 — a full
 great othe 67:18; 117:
 100, 110, 147, 239, 333
 + gret oþes Hav. 2013
 bold outlawe(s) 123:9; 145:
 36; 169:3
 false outlaw 119:42, 43;
 121:57
 good outlaw 117:456
 perelous outlawes 116:141
 proude outlawe 117:2
 wyld outlawes 117:411
 a full great pace 116:89
 litle page 80:9; 119:39
 litle tynē page 81 A 8, 11, 12
 litle ffootpage 63:26, 27;
 67:19; 80:7, 14, 25, 31;
 81 B 2, 3; 83; 3, 15;
 175:11
 prettyest footpage 63:24
 ffeyre palfrey 121:75 + fayre
 palfreys lp. a 2564
 gode palfray 117:77, 213,
 263, 334
 wheyt palfrey 121:74
 old palmers 21:3—5
 trustye parke 168:54
 broad pennye 267:28
 good Lord Persē 162:16
 noble Perssye 161:20, 53
 proud Persye 161:22
 false Peter Lee 165:12, 23
 joly pinder 124:1, 3
 great pitty 81 A 26

place soe free 180:15
 full fayre play 117:282
 false play 117:455
 newe porter 116:92
 comelye prince 168:7, 25,
 87—89, 104, 107, 110, 112
 noble prince 162:63
 worthe prince 167 C 1; 174:1
 yong prince 180:1
 depe prison 119:62 + vgl.
 oben depe dongeon + depe
 prison Guy C 3950, 9213
 prison strong 9:1 + vgl. a. e.
 stranga tor Ps. Th. 60, 2
 in Bosw. 926 a & stronge
 tur Lay. 6815 + prisoun
 strong Am. a. A. 883
 royall queene 175:35
 Queene of England free 177:2
 realm so free 167 A 9, C 10
 + vgl. oben londe free
 Rydley fair & free 168:118
 + vgl. oben Couentrye fair
 & free
 gode right 117:37
 poore rings 30, 14, 16
 fayre river 168:54
 false robber 167 A 4 + vgl.
 oben false outlaw
 stout robber 167 A 21
 bold Robin (Hood) 122:22,
 25, 26; 145:33, 35
 gode Robin 115:1, 4, 16, 17;
 117:5, 336, 340, 366, 367,
 370, 375, 458; 140:14
 gentle Robyn 140:14 — gen-
 till Robyn Hode 117:75
 holy rode 80:8
 strong rope 116:70
 full great rout 116:22, 88
 great royaltye 176:5

greene rushes 174:9
 saddle faire 109:73, 77
 saddle newe 117:76
 good sailors 167 A 3 — sailors
 good 167: A & C 3
 red scarlett 31:15, 17, 33 --
 scarlett red 48:11; 107:
 26, 31, 49, 76; 145:18
 + dän. vgl. skarlag enn
 rød 23 A 16; 24:19; 26
 A 13; 27 A 36; 29 A 11 etc.
 gode Scarlock 117:4
 cruell Scott 180:2
 false Scot 169:15; 180:7
 proud Scott 167 A 6; 172:5
 Scotts both stout & stubborne
 172:2
 treacherous Scot 169:17
 faire Scotland 9:13—17; 107:
 9; 177:14; 267:1; 271:
 32, 58, 61 Scotland faire
 109:1, 33
 Scotland ffree 109:44
 merrie Scotland 9:10
 golden seam 271:25
 greate shame 117:80; 119:
 32; 121:53; 124:5
 proud sherif 117:146, 179,
 182, 189, 196, 199, 291,
 297, 304, 317, 319, 329,
 344—347, 119:21, 24
 mery Scherwode 119:16, 76
 goodly ship 284:6 + vgl.
 mhd. diu guoten schiffelin
 Nib. 1061 + scipen gode
 Lay. 13782, 14732
 great shippe 167 A 9, C 10
 brauer ship 167 A 74
 noble shippe 167 A 18, 67,
 68, C 71; 177:13, 15, 22,
 27, 29

silken shirt 271:25 + vgl.
 seidinhemmatUhd.Volksl.
 58:2 etc.
 left shoulder 167 A 7; 169:
 11; 176:37
 right sholder 80:32
 merry shout 145:27
 milke-white side 120:20
 dydly synne 117:251
 fayre sight 117:184 — a full
 fayr syght 118:36 + vgl.
 a. e. for ðære fægran ge-
 syhþe Kr. 21 in Bosw. 264a
 good seyt 121:16
 goodly sight 169:8
 greiuosest sight 59:8
 heuy sight 162:29
 myghti sight 162:11
 pittyfull sight 48:8, 30
 worthy sight 166:14, 24, 29
 twisted silk 107:50
 (braue) white silke 48:13 +
 dän. med silken den hvide
 Grdt. 48 A 2, ähnl. B 2; 77
 A 35 etc. + white sylke
 Ip. a 2385
 siluer ffree 109:64
 white siluer 117:132 — sil-
 uer so white 117:191, 285;
 169:7 + dän. det hvide
 sølff Grdt. sehr häufig 31 B
 32; 43:5; 49 A 65, 60 A
 7 etc.
 faire sir 9:7
 good sir 48:4
 hend soldan 61:36, 37
 somers full strong 117:216
 + vgl. starken soumære
 Nib. 707
 lyght songe 117:134
 squyer bolde 117:53

speares soe sharp 180:4 +
 sharpe speres Hav. 2322,
 Gaw. 269, Wil. 3290
 suar spears 162:28, 42
 proud Spencer 158:11
 gilt sporis clene 117:78 +
 dän. forgylte Spore Grdt.
 82 B 13 + vgl. fr. esperons
 d'or Rol. 345
 faire steed 30:28, 60
 gallant steede(s) 9:15, 18
 good steed 81 B 4; 158:20;
 187:34 + Fer. 476, Guy
 C 2330
 goodly steeds 169:2
 milk-white steede 63:1
 wanton steed 9:22
 sir Steven bold 31:31
 full gode stele 117:174
 harde stele 162:45 + a. e.
 stýle heardan Rā 41. 79 in
 Bosw. 920 b + hard steill
 Gol. & Gaw. 527, 564
 false Steward 59:1; 61:41;
 271:20, 36, 60, 70, 76, 85,
 94, 96, 97, 100
 hend steward 271:13
 worthy steward 271:21, 29
 precious stone 83:8, 15, 24
 great store 108:4
 derne strete 117:21
 ferly strife 119:13
 aukeward stroke 61:23; 118:
 40; 121:17
 strokes greate & (stronge)
 116:56
 swerd bent 121:5
 bright swerde(s) 117:350;
 120:27; 162:29; 165:14;
 169:12 + vgl. a. e. fagum
 sweordum Iud. 194 + vgl.

- mhd. von liechten swerten
Nib. 232; blanke swert
Uhd. Volksl. p. 152:6 +
sword ful swipe brith Hav.
2315; sword bryght Guy
C 7474, Fer 3097, 3340
etc. bry3tsworde Gaw.2319
- browne sworde 117:305 —
a bright browne sword 67:
22; 80:22, 24; 83:26, 27
— a good brown sword 31:
24 — a nut-browne sword
112:10 + vgl. a. e. sweord
brād and brūnecg By 163
+ swerde brown Guy 1959
C 2178, 5224 a 7251, 1306
etc. — swerd bry3t & broun
Am. a. A. 2465
- fair sword 30:75; 123:6 +
faire swerd Al. a 833
- swerds so fine 177:73
- good swords 61:22; 122:5
— a full good sworde 117:
167, 211 a well good sword
59:43 + a. e. gód sweord
By. 163, 237 + dān. guode
suerdt Grdt. 3 A 3, 14—16,
18—21, 29, 30 D 19, 24,
E 11, 14, 15; 7 A 17; 10
D 25, 26 etc. häufig + mhd.
mit dem guoten swerte Nib.
96 etc. + vgl. fr. bonspiez
tranchanz Rol. 554 + gote
sweord Lay. a 16486, a &
c 11758, 13430, a 15289
a & c 15663 etc.; god(e)
swerd Horn 1510, Hav. 2733
Guy 1509, a 2224, 6956
etc., Wil. 3291 — swerdes
gode Am. a. A. 1306
- longe sword 123:9; 159:9
+ langes schwert Uhl.
Volksl. 277:3 + sweord
longe Lay. 28548, longe
sweorden 7486, a 30097 —
swerdes long Guy a 116:7
naked sword 271:28 + a. e.
nacod sweord B 539 + alt-
nord sverð nækkvit Sig. 4
(Hild. 22 a) + vgl. fr. le
brant nu Guil. 2289 + na-
kede sweord Lay. 686;
naked brond Am. a. A. 2094;
naked swerde Guy 4373.
Ip. a 7885, Gener. 519
- sharpe swords 159:8 + dān.
sit skarpeste sværd Grdt.
48 B 8, ähnl. 56 F 4, 5
+ mhd. von scharphen
swerten Nib. 201 + sharpe
swerd Hav. 2299, 2645;
Fer. 658; Wil. 1229 +
scharp sword Brome A 171,
288, 292
- swords sharpe a. long 116:64
tempered swords (of steele)
178 B 20
- fairest round tables 30:1, 8
table rounde 117:120
- brode targe 117:385
- temples hye 61:32 + vgl.
a. e. þæs heágan temples
Homl. Thorpe I 166, 18
in Bosw. 515 a
- grete tene 117:329
- false thefe 116:59; 167:52
- fowle thefe 31:30
- stronge theuy(s) 115:2; 117:
221; theues stronge Fer.
2361; Ch. C 789
- ffarley thinge 118:9

euyll thryfte 117:220
 good tydings (tydand) 107:
 8, 9; 271:9 — tythinges
 gode 119:40
 heauy tydings 165:19
 tongue so rough 10:2
 good towne 61:18
 towers hye 168 ap. 28 + a. e.
 se heā torr Pastor — Swt.
 433, 24 in Bosw. 515 a +
 hye towre lp. b 106 Fer.
 5155
 litle tower 168 ap. 53
 false traitor 59:22, 45; 171:
 3; 180:21 + false . . .
 traitour Guy C 2875, 4382
 traytour stronge 169:10
 traytour stout & stronge
 176:8
 vile traytour 271:98
 green tree 29:15, 29
 greene holly tree 31:33
 the hiest tree 81: A 12, B
 3 + a. e. heāh tréowu.
 Past. Swt. 443, 36 in Bosw.
 515 a + on he3e treoweu
 Lay. 510, 1024, 5739, A
 21106, 21961
 myghttē tre 162:28, 42
 blessed Trinitie 9:10
 gode turne 119:28; 180:19
 veynes so blew 10:10
 red veluett 140:12
 fatte venyson 117:393
 hearty vow 30:36
 great wager 121:42
 princely wager 145:3
 noble warryour 171:21
 false Erle of Warwicke 175:38
 blacke water 120:7
 water so free 271:68

water cleare 9:19, + cler
 water Gaw. 727 — water
 cler Fer. 3948, 3967
 water so thinne 271:19
 gold wand 30:16
 symple wedes 117:98
 great weapon 31:23
 sure weapon 30:42, 45 +
 vgl. sure spear oben
 bonny wench 48:8, 17
 sweet wench 108:4, 7
 whore bold 29:36
 mishappen whore 31:29
 good wyfe 122:27, 28 +
 gude wyfe Coil. 176
 lousesome wyffe 178:30
 old wyfe 116:15
 true wedded wyfe 116:14
 faire Westmoreland 169:1
 full faire wight 30:25
 good Wyllyam of Cloudesle
 116:23
 swete Wyllyam of Cloudesle
 116:23
 full gode wyne 117:172 +
 gūten wein Uhd. Volks.
 p. 501:4
 wyne so red 61:8 — good
 rede wyne 117:393 +
 dän.vjnenrøde 4 C18 Grdt.
 angry woman 158:10
 cursed woman 48:28
 faire woman 81:a, 2 + vgl.
 a. e. fréo fægroste Gen.
 457 + vgl. mhd. ein schöne
 wîp Nib. 2 etc.
 gladd woman 59:35; 116:130
 good woman 59:2 + vgl.
 oben good wyfe
 greeved woman 109:12, 92
 green wood siehe Cemp. green-

| | |
|--|--|
| wood + vgl. a. e. þone grénan weald Gen. 841 etc. (vgl. Rich. Meyer p. 202) + vgl. dän. pa grønen wold Grdt. 66 A 10, 70 D 30 etc. + mhd. gruene walt Walth. 122, 31 in Müller & Zarneke Mittelhd. Wörterb. I p. 580 — grünen walde Uhd. Volksl. p. 30: 4; 34:4; 43:8; 47:3 etc. | + and græten worden Lay. 8884 |
| wodys merey 121:1 | mery word 116:131 |
| greene wode hore 117:176 | tender words 109:34 |
| merry greenwood 118:6; 123:21 | deer worshipp 59:2 |
| foolish wooing 109:11 | woundes depe (& wyde) 117: 297 + dän. dybbe vunder 5 A 38, 39 + diefe wunden Uhl. Volksl. p. 79:3 + woundes depe (& wyde) Ch. B 4205, F 155, 1416 |
| faire words 176:44, 46 + a. e. fæger word Leás 17 in Bosw. 264 a; fægerum wordum Leás 26 ibid. + dän. meth fager ordhen Grdt. 67 A 6 + mid fæire his worden Lay. A 16899; fayre wordes Ip. a 1834 | bold yeoman 159:55 |
| wordes fayre & fre 117:273 | fayre yeman 117:178 |
| good wordes (fayre & fre) 117:273 + dän. guodde ord Grdt. 52 A 6 | good yeman 116:21, 43, 51, 71, 93, 94 170; 117:1, 2, 4, 16, 406 |
| gret wordes 161:31 + vgl. dän. store ord Grdt. 7 C 3 | good yeman, comley, corteys & good 121:2 |
| | pore yeman 121:22 |
| | wyght yeman 116:144; 117: 229, 118:2, 5, 6, 8; 119:8 |
| | wighty yeman 118:48 |
| | good yemanry 121:83; 123:19 |
| | wyght younge men 116:45, 50, 97; 117:148, 195, 224, 286, 288, 289, 448 + a yong man and a wyght Guy C 7679 |
| | witty yong men 124:3 |

II. Substantiv und Substantiv.

1. Apposition.

a) Alliteration

| | |
|---|--|
| brother bucher 122:16 | magt Uhd. Volksl. p. 442: |
| Mary, that mykkel maye 161:42 | 12 — Maria mûter, raine maid p. 763:14 + Fuhrm. p. 41; vgl. Mary pat is myldestmoder so dere Gaw. |
| Mary that mild may 159:45 + vgl. Maria, der reinen | |

754 — vgl. Mari þe milde
quen of heuene Wil. 3993

Master Mitton 166:15

b) ohne Allitteration

Douglas a captayne good
yenough 162:21
Douglas lyfftenant of the
Marches 162:59 — Perse
— leyfftenant of the
Marches 162:61
Cheviatt, the hillys so he
162:4
Christopher Savage, the
wighte 168:45
the doughtye Edward, Duk
of Buckingham 168 Ap. 33
the fourth Harry, or kynge
162:61
old sir Harry, the good knight
168 Ap. 39 + vgl. Guy
the knyght goode C 1762
Sent George the bright, owr

ladyes knyght 161:48
Knowsley, that little tower
168 Ap. 53
Lancaster, that little tower
168 Ap. 51
Latham, that bright bower
168 Ap. 52
worthē Loumle, a knyghte of
great renowen 162:53
Master Nortton, that esquier
175:28
Sir Raphe Egerton, the knight
168 Ap. 13
Alexander Ratcliffe, knight
168 Ap. 105
Tocstaffe, that trustye park
168 Ap. 54
a spear, a trusty tre 162:40

2. Genitivverhältnis.

a) Allitteration

a) Genitiv des Besitzes:
the King's court 29:8; 117:433
king Arthur's court 29:15
captaine of that companye
159:37
the devill's dam 122:29
law of the lande 116:116
myght of mylde Marye 119:
7, 35
woman's weede 81 B 12; 83:23

β) Genitiv
der Beschaffenheit:
beerys of byrch 161:67
girdle of gold 63:2
gowne of greene 63:3, 4;
118:6, 4; 120:19 + Ip.

a 3452
smocke of silke 48:14
sute of silke 29:3
γ) Genitiv der Art:
fortyesters of the fee 116:140
lord of lande 162:19
man of myght 161:52; 159:
6 + a man of migte Fer. 142
morning of May 116:52;
119:5; 159:27, 64
peney of pawage 121:5
δ) Genitiv wird durch
das abhängige Substan-
tiv geschildert:
dawning of the day 61:41

e) Genitiv
der Abstammung:
Climme of the Cloughe
116:54 etc.

Guye of good Gysborne
118:34
man of middle-earth 61:25

b) ohne Allitteration

a) Genitiv des Besitzes:
the king's chamber 30:49;
67:1
the queens chamber 59:26,
39; 67:1
the king's daughter 67:2, 7
a woman's eye 107:26, 31
the king's gates 59:4, 48
my father's hall 48:6; 61:10;
112:5, 7; 165:7
king Henery's hall 59:53
ladye's foot-page 81:3
my father's ship 10:1
palmer's weede 30:8
yeoman of my chambre 116:
165; — yeoman of the
croun 159:58, 56

β) Genitiv
der Beschaffenheit:
cote-plate of siluer 109:64
crowne of gold 166:3
doublet of red veluett 140:12
gown of black velvett 48:8, 9
horn of red gold 29:42
kirtle of gold 59:19, 31
kirtle of silk 48:9—11
mantle of greene 61:43;
83:7, 14, 23; 117:211, 427
mantell of scarlet and of raye
117:230
peticoat of scarlett redd 48:11
ring of gold 83:15, 24
ring of precyous stone 83:8,
15, 24
shirt of silke 48:10, 11; 63:35

shooes of gold 30:12
suar spears of myghtte tre
162:28, 42
swordes of fyn Collayn 161:50
tempered swordes of steele
178 B 20 + swordes of
(good) steele Guy C 946,
2168, etc. Ip. a 5782, 8053
κ) Genitiv der Art:
baron of skill 31:28
captayns of might of mayne
162:31 + vgl. knyzt of
mikell might Guy C 1356
freends of great renowne 18:3
God of meythe 121:59
knight of price 168 Ap. 63
+ vgl. Knyztes of pris
Guy a 235:4

lady of hye degree 109:3
leed of high degree 168 Ap. 3
lyon of mickle mayne 63:44
lord of honor ffree 109:5, 46
man of strength 161:55
noble prince of renowen
162:63
a serving-man of a small
degree 109:6
squyer of lande 162:23

δ) Genitiv
der Abstammung:
devill of hell 30:63
ffend of hell 31:41; 48:35
foules of the ryvere 117:33
outlawes of the forest 116:
115, 141

squyar off Northumbarlonde
162:22
word of mouth 109:33

yeman of the forest 117
:222, 377

3. praepositionales Verhältnis.

a) Allitteration

α) in: blod in his body 109:76
bride (soe bright) in bower
31:2 + burdes brizte on
boure Fer. 1336 & vgl.
leuedyes in boure Hav. 239
— vgl. Wright's history of
Engl. culture p. 4, 1:12
every knight in the king's
court 29:8, 19, 23, 31, 42
kooke in kitchen 80:15 —
in his kechynacoke 117:163
β) on, upon:
brid on boughe 122:1 —
berdys . . . on bowhes
121:63
berne vpon the bent 161:34

blschoms on ewery bowe
121:1
hevyn on hyght 161:5
holtes on hye 161:14
lefe on lynde 116:94; 119:
76 — leaues a lyne 118:
2, 22, 23
watchmen . . . upon the walls
61:44 — watchmen . .
upon our wallis 119:63 +
vgl. the wayttes on the
wallis Ip. a 3156 — vgl.
Wright p. 9
γ) at: bower at Buckelsford-
bery 81 A 6

b) ohne Allitteration

α) in: abbot in thy hall
117:114
Christ in Triniteye 109:29, 50
deuels in hell 116:40
God in heauen soe hye 120:
23 + vgl. dān. Gud fader
i Himmerig Grtv. 26 B17;
31 A 9, C 14 etc. + Gott
von himmel Uhld. Volksl.
435:18; 464:21; Gott in
deinem höchsten tron 438:
33 + vgl. Marie in heuene
Wil. 838, 1347
Jhesu Cryste in heuyn on
hyght 161:34
ile in the sea 176:13
lord in Chrystentye 30:46

lords in this countrye 107:111
lords in this hall 29:5 +
vgl. enihtes inne halle Lay.
19173, A 24866, A C 25248,
28173 — knictes in halle
Hav. 239
lorde of Bourghan in armure
bryght 161:27
steward in king Henerys hall
59:53
β) on: birds on the tree 169:5
Newcastle vpon Tine 168 Ap. 2
γ) at: porter-man at thy gate
30:20
δ) with: the Baron of Gras-
toke, with him a noble
companye 161:38

| | |
|---|--|
| a grete courser with sadle & brydle 117:36 | ε) <i>under</i> : Ashton vnder lyke 168 Ap. 41 |
| Doglas . . with him a myghtee meany 162:10 | the pottyr ondyr the grene bowhe 121:80 |
| Gylbert wyth the whyte hand 117:292, 401 | Robyn Hode under the grene wode hore 117:176 |
| an erle with a siluer wande 107, 55 | Robyn Hode under the grene wode lynde 119:23 |
| Master Norton . . . with him a full great companye 175:28 | good Robyn under the grene- wode tree 117:310, 328 |
| Persē . . with him a myghtee meany 162:3 | good Robyn under his trystell- tre 117:286 |
| preists with shauen crownes 159:5, 58 | wight yonge men under the grenewode tree 117:195 |
| staggs with heads full high 122:21 | ζ) <i>by</i> : a bright sword by his syde 169:12 + swerd bi side Hav. 1795 |

III. Substantiv und ständige Begleitsätze.

1. Verwendung der copula to be.

a) verbunden mit den unter I behandelten Adjektiven.

| | |
|---|--|
| a. Allitteration: | + vgl. oben rose soe red |
| brandes that wer brighte 162: 29 + vgl. oben bright | sad <i>Soutwarke</i> that ever was sure 168 Ap. 40 |
| bronde + mibronde, þat is so brigt Am. a A. 1115 | <i>Townlye</i> that was so true 168 Ap. 40 |
| comfort that was not colde 161:5 + vgl. oben cold | β. ohne Allitteration: |
| comfort | <i>archares</i> that weren godde 121:46 + vgl. oben archers |
| a <i>freyke</i> that was fulle <i>fre</i> 162:30 | good + vgl. Gij that was so gode Guy a 1762 |
| a <i>letter</i> which was large and long 169:4 | bolde <i>archars</i> that were soo noble and gode 117:323 |
| the royall <i>Ratcliffe</i> that rude was neuer 168 Ap. 70 | + vgl. oben noble a |
| <i>roses</i> that be so red 112:2 | <i>barons</i> . . . that were bothe stiffe and stowre 31:2 |

blowes that were both derf
and dire 177:73
a *blast* þat was ffol god
121:65
castles & towers that were
hye 175:14 + vgl. oben
towers hye
a *dynte* that was full soare
162:42 + vgl. oben sore
dint
a *dynte* that was both sad and
soar 162:45
gentle *Gawaine*, was one so
mild of moode 31:41
a *gyant*, that was both stiff
and strong 61:30
eldrige *king* that is mickle
of might 63:15
the *king* . . . as he was of
great might 159:6
that gentyll *knight* that was
so bold and stout 117:335
a fayre old *knight* that was
treue in his fay 117:362
+ vgl. oben true knight
leaves that be so greene 112:

2 + vgl. oben leues grene
lady faire, that was soe faire
and bright 31:56 + vgl.
oben lady fair & lady bright
+ douthter þat well fair is
Guy a 3052—3225
the *Lord* that was mickle of
might 167:5
Lwdale that worthē was 162:
55 + vgl. oben worthe
Loumle
the *rushes* that wereso browne
112:9
the eldest *sonne* that was
both whitt and redde 178
A 9
goodly *steeds* were all milke
white 169:2 + vgl. oben
milkwhite st.
bryght *swerdes* that were so
sharp and keen + vgl.
oben sharp sw.
the *wine* that was so cleere
267:3, 7, 25 + vgl. dān.
klare vin Grdtv. 4 A 31,
C 43; 62:36; 67 C 11 etc.

b) verbunden mit den unter II behandelten
Substantiven.

a) Apposition.
Sir *Aldingar* that is a knight
soe keene 59:39
Sir *Gawaine* that was a cur-
teons knight 31:7
Sir *Hewe Maxwelle*, a lord
he was 161:61; 162:56
the *yerle of Mentaye*, thow
art my eme 161:26
the *Persy* (cam byfore hys
oste), Whych was ever a
gentyll knight 161:29

Sir *Richard Lee*, Thou art a
knight full good 145:22
β) Genitiv.
a well good *bowe*, that was
of trusty tre 116:26 +
vgl. ob. spear of trusty tre
mantel . . . of cloth that was
made 29:15, 29
swordes that wear of fyn
myllan 162:31 + vgl. ob.
swords of fyne Coll^{ayne}.

γ) Praepositionen.
knight that was in the kings
 court 29:19 + vgl. oben
 lords in this hall + knig-
 tes þat weren in þe halle
 Guy a 6014

doughtē *Douglas* & all that
 euer with him be 162:1
Alexander Ratchiffe, knight,
 With him be leads men
 thousand three 168 Ap. 105

2. Verwendung selbstständiger Verben.

a) mit Allitteration.

a bright browne *brand* that
 will bite of thee 120:19
 + vgl. swerd þat wold
 wele bite Guy a 1506.

2934 — þat wele bot Fer.
 3104, Guy 3562
 noble *king* that ware the
 crowne 108:14

b) ohne Allitteration

a *castle* . . . was made of lime
 and stone 175:33 — a gay
 castle is builded of lyme
 and stone 178 A 2
feathers plewed with gold
 107:49
house, which was made both
 of lime and stone 108:15
Headless Cross Which stands
 so fayre vpon the sea 177:69
Sir Charles Morrey in that
 place, that never a fote
 wold fle 161:61
Neue Castell that stondes so
 fayre on Tyne 161:24 —
 that stands vpon Tyne 167
 C 31
little ffootpage, That runnes
 lowly by my knee 83:3, 15
page To walke by his syde
 117:80
ships sayling on the sea 108:7
 the yongest *sonne* that sat
 on the nurses knee 178
 A 19

bright *sword* . . and it was
 made of the mettle so free
 169:12
 the *sword* was scharpe and
 sore can byte 161:56
water that fflowes from banke
 to brim 63:14
wind that blowes ore a hill
 118:4
 [Die Attribute Gottes:]
God that made vs all 117:
 14 + vgl. Dieu qui fist
 nos tos Guil. 430
God that made me 117:47,
 100, 104 + *God* that me
 made Wil. 1743 — Crist.
 þat me made Wil. 3148
God that all this worlde
 wrought 117:111 + vgl.
God that all hathe wrought
 Ip. a 5451 — *God* that
 madest man and all middel
 erþe Wil. 1004
Gode made sunn and moone
 59:27 — by *him* that me

made and shope both sonne
and mon 117:64 + vgl. drihte
þe scop þes dages lihte
Lay. a 16277, 19540 A &
C:21073, A:21696 A &
C 23584; A & C 25219;
A:29605, 30326, 32061
— drihte þe scop dæiges
and nihtten 25097 — God
þat made þe day and niȝt
also Guy a 7223 — Jhesu
Christ, that makede mone
in þe mirke nith to shine
Hav. 403 — Crist, þat made
mone and sunne Hav. 436
— him, that made sonne
and mone Guy A 1453.
God that made the grasse to
growe and leaves on green-
woode tree 159:66 + vgl.
God that makes to growen
þe korn Hav. 1167
God that syt in heuen hye
117:280 — *God* that sit-
teth in heuen aboue 117:
46 — For *his* love that
sytteth in trone 161:21
+ God that is in heuen
Guy 4034 — God that
sytteth aboue Ip. a 1805
God that was of a mayden
borne 117:112 — For his love
that was of a virgin borne
30:18 — *God* that was
in Bethlem borne (and for

us dyed vpon a tree) 168
Ap. 103 + our Lord now
vs help he þat was in bed-
leem born and bouȝt vs on
þe rode Wil. 1802
God that bought me dere
117:92 + vgl. by him that
bowte me dere — Man-
kind 248 in Manly's Speci-
mens of the Pre-Shakes-
perean Drama vol. I, p.325
God that for me dyed 116:53
God that dyed on a tree
117:101, 110, 123, 341
— by *him*, that dyed on
a tre 116:59, 154; 117:
121, 47, 307, 341 — that
ylkē *lordēs* loue that dyed
opon a tre 117:303 —
Chryst . . that dyed on the
rode 117:456 — by *him*
that dyede on the rode
117:333, 340 — *Christ* . .
that on the crosse dyed
168 Ap. 5 + that Lorde
that deide on the Rood
Guy 1914 — Christ þat
on croyce vsbouȝt Wil. 4138
Chryst (knoweth) that hero-
wed hell 116:63 + Lord as
þou harewyd helle, Athel-
stone 422 in E. St. XIII.
— he þat heried helle Wil.
3725

Hierhin gehören auch folgende Sätze:

the king's *chamber* where
cuppe and candle stooode
67:1
the *holy land*, wheras Christ

was quicke and dead 81:32
In *May* when mayds beene
fast weepand, young men
their hands done wringe

123:2
 at *Martynmas* when wether
 waxed colde 178 A 1
 att *Michallmas* (comes a well
 good time) when men haue
 gotten in their ffee 124:5
 about the *Lamasse tyde* when
 husbands wyntes ther hay
 161:1 + vgl. 262:1
 vpon the *morow*, when it was
 day 121:60; 161:7 + On
 the morwen hwan it was
 day Hav. 811, 1920; Fer.
 1498; Ip. b 365 — A
 morwe, so sone so it was
 day Guy a 4173 — vpon
 the morne airlic qhuen it
 was day Coil. 274 + vgl.
 dän. Aarle om morgenn,
 det vaar dag 32 B 35 —
 aarlig om morgenen, det
 første dagenn giordis lyss
 Grdt. 32 C 8, ähnl. 35 A

19; 44 A 21 etc. + vgl.
 des morgens do der tag
 an brach Uhd. Volksl. p.
 550:70 + fr. Par main
 en l'albe, si com li jorz
 esclairet Rol. 667 — Al
 matinet, quant primes
 apert l'albe Rol. 2845
 In *somer* when þe shawes be
 sheyne And leues be large
 and long 119:1 — In
sommer time when leaues
 grow greene And flowers
 are fresh and gay 145:17
 + vgl. In May... when
 floures sprede and sprigeþ
 grene Guy a 4503 — In
 May.. whan the herbes
 growen grene Guy C 4503
 — En kalendes de May,
 kant florisent les prez.
 Pierre de Langtoft's Chro-
 nicle Bd. II p. 108.

B. Das Verb und seine nähern Bestimmungen.

I. Verb und Adverb.

a) mit Allitteration

boldely brente 161:4
burning bright 80:26 + bur-
 nand full bricht Coil. 190
burneshed full bryght 117:
 131, 136 + vgl. Fuhrm.
 p. 73: burnyst brygt Gaw.
 212 Ip. a 2918, 4407
buske them blyue 116:144
deerlye deemed 168 Ap. 35

daintyly it is deight 81:6
dearelye deighte 167 A 28,
 36; C 29
deerlye dyed 168 ap. 16, 31
ffaire him ffall 165:11 —
faire might you fall 67:4
faire may thee befall 31:8
fell fast 108:9 — *fast vpon*
hym fell 116:33 + *fell*

to so faste Ip. a 629
fast gan flee 116:80; —
 that *flyes* soe fast 118:
 14 — *ffled* full fast 118:
 57 + *fien* as fast Wil. 3872
followed fast 168 Ap. 68 +
 Ip. a 5921
gleaming gay 166:6
grysely grone 161:60 + vgl.
 Ip. a 1217 a *gresly grone*
greiuously did *groane* 63:33,
 34 + *greuously* lay *gro-*
nande Ip. a 5503
hanged hye 83:16; 118:20
 — *hye hangut* 119:85 +
hege ben honged Hav. 1429
honged hye Fer 2993 etc.;
ähnl. Guy 4764, 5914 —
hingit heyte Gol. & Gaw.
 439 — *hangyd hye* Ip. a
 7957
heytherward the hyed 116:21
 [zu loud laughing vide oben
 vgl. Fuhrm. p. 49, Regel
 225 — lude lozen Lay.
 12872 — vgl. auch Ip. a
 259, 2205, 3559, 3602,
 5218, 6443, 8539
lie along 9:2
lightly they loused 116:80
preced prestly 116:113
hast rede full ryght 161:53
 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 51: *pon*
rede3 hym ryzt Gaw.
 373; etc.
rekeless ther sche rinnes
 161:14
sigh you soe sore 31:7 —
 he *syghed sore* 159:18 —
syghed.. sore 116:12, 142
 — *sore syghed* 116:99 —

sore he sight 167 C 21 —
soore they sight 167 C 6 —
 + *pe king gon siche sare*
 Lay. 12772 — *sigh full*
sare Ip. a 2452 *ähnl.* 300,
 3622, 4717, 5319, 8154,
 8474 — *syghed sore* Guy
 C 9375
full still that he did stand
 63:36 — *still* as they did
stande 116:73 — *stand*
you still 118:8; 187:11
 — *stand still* 109:63; 116:
 157 — *still stand* 116:160;
 — *still stode* 117:180;
 121:47; 168 Ap. 10 —
stode syll 161:57 + vgl.
 Fuhrm. p. 58 für a. e. &
 as — Gaw. 2252, 2293 —
 Ip. a 8728 etc. — Wil.
 3072, 3287
stand stiffly 30:53, 54 —
stiffly for to stande 117:
 167 — *steffeley stowde*
 121:17 — *standing stiffe*
 31:9, 23 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 58
safly swere 117:117, 207 +
 Ip. a 1123, 1530, 5227, 8718
pei throlly thrust 119:25
wax wood 67:1; 81:27 +
waxyd nye wood Ip. a
 1956, 3893
waxed wonderous wroth 174:6
 + Ip. a: *waxt were wroth*
 2771; — vgl. Fuhrm. p.
 55: Gaw. 319; etc.
wot y well 121:71 — *well*
 I *wote* 168 Ap. 37 + für
 altnord., mhd. vgl. Fuhrm.
 p. 56 — *wele y wote* Guy
 C 3130, A & C 4368 —

wotte I wele Ip. a 1402, | N 444
1503 — well I wote Town. | wysely werke 116:55

b) ohne Alliteration

| | |
|--|--|
| <p>bye it full dere 116:50 cryed soe pittiouslye 61:5 loude can they crye 161:47 dwells soe ffarr 48:12, 14 manfully fought 116:91 woe begone 63:34 falsely hath beguiled 67:19 lowly they kneeled 168 Ap. 72 — shee kneeled low down 165:21 lye still 59:5; 81 A 16, B 7 deerlye loued 61:3 loue hartily 107:22</p> | <p>loue tenderlye 107:27 rode fast 59:25 rode far 59:23 — ride farr 63:8 fersly on them he ran 116:37 sat still 117:122 + sat he stille Lay. 17035 ähnl. 17233, 17906, 25121; etc. etc. sighing soe deope 31:8 spekest proudly 116:73, 124 stayd soe long 109:24</p> |
|--|--|

II. Verb und ständige Begleitsätze.

| | |
|---|---|
| <p><i>gone</i> . . . (went) as fast as he (she) cold hye 30:19, 60, 71, 75, 77; 116:17 ähnl. III, 169 — he <i>went</i> as fast again as he cold hye 109:24 + vgl. dede him . . . as fast as he migt Wil. 1420 <i>thronging</i> (dyd them) as fast they might gone 116:20; 117:174 He <i>pricked</i> . . . as fast as he myght ronne 161:21 <i>laid on</i> . . . as fast as they might dree 159:49</p> | <p><i>ryde</i> with all hast they can 116:20 — <i>goe</i> . . . in all the hast that euer may be 175:11 + vgl. roode in all the hast that thei might Ip. c 330¹⁷ — come agayn in all the hast, that I may Ip. c 328²⁸ In all the <i>speed</i> that I can gone 107:8 <i>ryde</i> . . . with all speed that wee may 165:17 <i>came</i> . . . in all the speed that euer might be 175:35</p> |
|---|---|

III. Verb und Substantiv.

1. Praepositionale Verhältnisse.

a) mit Annomination.

| | |
|--|---|
| <p><i>dremd</i> in his dream 178:2 + vgl. dän. drømpte enn</p> | <p>drom Grdt. 20 A 2 + vgl. a dreme I dremyd Ip a</p> |
|--|---|

1286, ähnl. 1227, 1368
gilded with good red gold 80
 : 21 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 13:
 gilde al with golde Clan.
 1344
kneeled downe on his knee
 30 : 9, 119 : 54; 117 : 50,
 58; — *kneeled* him downe
 vpon his knee(s) 158 : 31,
 159 : 19 — weitere Fälle:
 116 : 133; 119 : 54; 145 :
 20; 165 : 21; 167 C 2; 168
 : 72; 175 : 14; 180 : 13;
 271 : 49 + Hee knelys
 downe on his knee Ip a

5130, ähnl. 4746; 7851;
 8639 — vgl. Fuhrm. p. 13.
 Gaw. 818 — etc.
saw in sight 9 : 24 — *saw*
 with my sight 31 : 52 +
 vgl. Regel p. 183 — *saw*
 in sight Ip a 5455 — se
 wyth syght 4270, ähnl.
 7160, 8040 — I se him in
 sight Town. S. Sh. 473
tolde in tale 117 : 126 + vgl.
 Fuhrm. p. 16 tell you in
 tale Haz. I. W. a. Ch.
 250, 25

b) mit Allitteration

a) *in* (Ruhe):
in bale abide 177 : 1
fade in the frost 48 : 32
to haue in hand 30 : 43 +
 hadde an hond Lay C 18579
 — hafde al in his hond a
 12709 — haven in ... hond
 Hav. 1342, Guy C 9069 —
 (sonst beliebt halde in
 hond: haldeð hit on ...
 hond Lay. a 12502 & vgl.
 Fuhrm. p. 48)
rakeing in a row 122 : 24
slaine both in a slade 118 : 12
in his stable stooode 63 : 1
in that stoure to stande 116
 : 89 + vgl. in stowre be
 stedde Ip. a 5046
in a study stood 159 : 6, 50;
 168 Ap. 11; 271 : 16 —
 + vgl. Regel p. 185 +
 in a stody ... stode Ip. a
 749, 5323, 6129, 7168,
 8237 vgl. Fuhrm. p. 74:

Gaw. 2369
in the styrop stode 117 : 22
 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 58: pe
 steropes þat he stod on
 Gaw. 170
walk in the woods 118 : 27
 β) *on (upon)* [Ruhe]:
byde him vpon thys bent 161
 : 51 + *byde one bent* Ip
 a 2275, 3494 ähnl. 3511
bred on byre 117 : 33 + vgl.
 feodde me in boure Lay
 C 15702 (bred & fed
 wechseln im m. e.: bred
 & born und fed & born)
fyght on a fylde 112 : 23 +
 vgl. Fuhrm. p. 46 : in felde
 . . fy3t Gaw. 874
(grysely) groned vpon the
growynd 161 : 60 + *grysely*
gronande on the grownde;
the Sege of Melayne 1539
 in E. ET. S Extra Series 35
hanged (hye) on a hill 118

: 20
 vpon Grene Lynton they
 lyghted dowyn 161 : 3
 raking all on a rowe 123 : 16
 raking all on a rowte 140 : 9
 sayling on the sea 108 : 7,
 117 : 14
 slayne vpon the Skottes syde
 161 : 59, 62 — vpon the
 Ynglyssh syde 161 : 63
 went hym on his way 117 :
 281, 327 ähnl. 116 : 86 —
 wende furth, sirs on your
 way 117 : 321 + wendythe
 forthe on his waye Ip. a
 4495 — vgl. Fuhrm. p. 55
 & 56: Gaw. 1028
 γ) *under*: leaned onder a lowe
 118 : 46
 δ) *by* [Ruhe]:
 dwell by dale and down 118
 : 34
 ε) *in* (Bewegung):
 brou3t in bale 119 : 51 + in
 bale ellys be we broughte
 Ip. a 6516 ähnl. 7171
 in the route to renne 116 : 35
 ζ) *by*: drawn by dale and
 downe 118 : 20 — he went
 bi the way 119 : 13 + vgl.
 Fuhrm. p. 56
 η) *from*: from this wild wode
 wend 116 : 8 + vgl. unten
 went to wood
 θ) *to*:
 to battel he buskes him bowne
 159 : 38 — to batel make
 you bown 161 : 28 — to
 batell that were not bowyn
 161 : 4
 to blyss us brynge 162 : 68

+ vgl. Fuhrm. p. 44: a. e.
 þu gebrohtest hie on blisse
 Ps. 88³⁵ — bryng vus to
 his blysse Gaw. 2530
 draw to þe dale 119 : 2
 fell downe to his foote 118
 : 15 + vgl. Regel p. 223
 für a. e., as, mhd & Lay
 to the gates fast gan he gon
 116 : 41 + vgl. he was so
 his gates gone Ip a 5304,
 5317
 to the ground that he can
 gone 117:223 + to grounde
 goon Guy C 2164
 I'le hose her hourly to my
 heart 30 : 38
 He prycked to hys pavyleon-
 dore 161 : 21
 sayle to the sea 167 C 12, 15
 some he was to souper sete
 117 : 191 — When they
 were att the supper set
 176 : 3 + att the supper
 be the was sette Ip. a 3355,
 ähnl. 4744, 5009, 7115
 to the walles ye wynne 117
 : 314 + vgl. went to the
 walle Ip. a 3701
 went to the well 21 : 1
 went to wode 117 : 205 + to
 wode wende Guy C 4112
 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 56; Regel
 p. 229
 c) Das Instrument wird
 angegeben:
 comfort me with a kisse 61
 : 11
 fight vpon thy feete 59 : 45
 + vgl. stod vpon ys fet
 Fer. 2337

a *foote flyinge* 118 : 13
hunting with houndes and
horne 117 : 182 + *hunte*
with hounde and horne Ip
 a 3007
thou toldest with thyn ownē
tonge 117 : 241 + vgl. *mid*
muðen heoseiden Lay. 5726
 — *telle ne mi3te tunge*
Horn 1283
 *) *andere adverbiale*
Nebenbestimmungen:
damned to death 116 : 46

to the deth was dyght 162
 : 40
fende me of my fone 117 :
 106
hanged in hast 116 : 38
soone in sunder slode 61 : 22
wake wyth wyne 161 : 22
wedd her to wiffe 31 : 37 —
 + Ip. a 6197, ähnl. 1762,
 3248, 5053 etc. *weddy to*
wyne Fer. 1422

c) ohne Allitteration

a) *in* (Ruhe):
I dreamed in my sweauen
 59 : 18; vgl. *dreamed in*
his dream, oben
liue in court 107 : 56
stand (stify) in the battell
(stronge) 30 : 53, 54
told in my father's hall 61
 : 10
 β) *on* (upon):
hanging att a bouge 159 : 10
to be hanged (all) on a tree
 30 : 54; 59 : 11 — *on the*
hyst tree in Bucklesford-
bery then hanged shalt
thou be 81 A 2, B 3 +
alle heo sculeð heongien
he3e vppen treoune Lay.
 26473 — *be hongyd on*
trees Athelstone 697 —
hanged on þe tre Fer. 145
be hanged on a gallow-tree
 109 : 91 — *to hange vpon*
a gallowe 118 : 18 + *hey*
hangen on galwe-tre Hav.
 695 — *to hange highe on*

a galowe tree Guy 4764,
 5914, ähnl. Gol. a. Gaw.
 439
lyghted dowyn vpon his foote
 161 : 32
 γ) *by*: *hawkyng* *by the*
ryuer-syde 117 : 331
 δ) *in* (Bewegung): *burst in*
three 48 : 29 + vgl. *thow*
breke my harte on thre
Brome A 156
 ε) *from*: *the teares trickeled*
(trickling) in his eye 109
 : 20, 26 —
the teares fell fast from his
eye 109 : 9 — *the teris*
fell out of his eyen two
117 : 58 + vgl. fr. l'eve
des ex li file aval Guil.
 2760 + vgl. *wepe wip his*
eyze Guy a 1768 — *weop*
wip ize Horn 771, 1060
 ζ) *das Instrument wird an-*
gegeben
in a fyer J will her burne
 31 : 30 — *in a fyer to haue*

her brent 59:3, 47 — in
a hotfyerthou shall brenne
59:24 + þou shalt in a
fir brenne Hav. 1162 —
in fire brende Guy C 2314
on your mothars borne 162:
13 of a woman born 48:
15, 16; 162:21, 35; — on
a woman borne 118:42
— borne . . of my dame
117:149 + vgl. fr. de mer
né Guil. 234, 850
marry with a ring 31:21
rode (so hye) on hors 117:
253 — rode on a steed
81 A 28 + riden on (ani)
stede Hav. 10, 623, 1758,
2895
see with your eye 30:1 —
man saw with his eye 31:
17 — I saw with mine
eye 63:24; 124:1; — saw
her with youre eye 107:5
— with eyen I might (you
shall) hym see 117:359,
370 — he cold not see them
with his eye 159:40 +
a. e. eágum sáwon An. 1681;
eágum sáwe Rā. 81, 26;
etc. Bōsw. 865^a + as. sehan
mid ôgon Hêl. siehe Sievers
p. 489 + dān. med øgen
wild sieø Grdt. 33 A 13
+ mhd. mit ougen mûge
sehen Nib. 135 ähnl. 1253
etc. + fr. vi de mes iex
Guil. 470 + mid ægen isæh
Lay.^a 11062: A & C 17076;
isezen mid heore ægen ægen
17961 — with eyen dene-
mark se Hav. 1340; þe

with eyne se. 2171 — sene
wyþ ege Ip. a 2665 —
seizen him wiþ seizen Wil.
1063, ähnl. 1586; etc. +
but I hym see with yee
Ch. A 161, ähnl. 404; etc.
sealedit with his bloode 30:47
sele it with my honde 117:
361 — signed it with his
own hand 169:4
smile with his mouth 109:
17 + vgl. gan leize wiþ
hire muþe Horn 360 —
vgl. sæide mid muþe Lay.
20592 — speke wit mouthe
Hav. 113
tilleth with his plough 117:13
hat written it with his hands
30:47 — she wrote a
letter with her owne hand
271:83 + vgl. god wrot . .
wyth his fyngeres 13^a 10;
E. St. VII p. 445: Ulmann
Studien zu Richard de
Hampole
η) andere adverbiale Bestim-
mungen
cryde on hyght 161:9, 48
— spoke on hye 159:48
sette to wedde 117:54 to the
harte he cowde hym smyte
161:56 — smote . . throw
the hart 167 A 63 + vgl.
his spere to his heorte rack
Lay. 9320 — smote . . to
þe hert Horn Child 224
fert b rays al quer Lang-
toft I. p. 448 — al quer
fereit I. 6

2. Substantiv und Verb im Verhältnis von Subject und Praedicat zueinander.

(Das Substantiv ist mit dem Verb verbunden, das seine charakteristische Eigenschaft oder Thätigkeit bezeichnet.)

a) mit Annomination.

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| How fflowes did flourish | holy Rood App. I. Disp. 129 |
| 168:1 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. | hys standerde stode 161:45 |
| 11: a. e. blôstmum ge- | — the stonderdes stode |
| blôwen Phö. 21 — blos- | 161:57 + standerd stode |
| som blommed Legends of the | Ip. a 3703 |

b) mit Allitteration.

| | |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| the cocke haue crowen 67:7 | life Al. a 43 — lyfe may |
| — the cocke began to crow | lest Coil. 787 |
| 119:73 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. | riuer that runes 168 Ap. 54 |
| 60: Gaw. 1412, 2008; etc. | + vgl. a. e. wæter renneð |
| God grant 31:41 | Ags. Chr. E 656 |
| grass growes 107:1 — made | the roo (full rekeles ther |
| the grass to growe 159:7 | she) rinnes 161:14 — the |
| + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 59: growe | robucke run 271:46 |
| gresse Clan. 1028 + grow- | teares trickeled (trickling) |
| ing grass Br. 117 | 48:30, 109:20, 26 + vgl. |
| liffe wold last 168 Ap. 38, | the tears trickled down in |
| 41, 43, 45, 47 + lif ilasten | Burns: "As I was a-wand'- |
| Lay. 21087 — lasted his | 'ring |

c) ohne Allitteration.

| | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| worde came 119:83; — wordys | God hath shaped 117:50 siehe |
| comen 162:59, 61; 165:1 | weitere Beispiele unter: |
| worde came 178 B 17 — | Metapher b (2). |
| tydinges came 187:2 | |

3. Verb und Substantiv im Verhältnis von Praedicat und Object zueinander.

(Das Verb verbindet sich mit seinem Object zu einer einheitlichen Figur [terminus technicus]).

a) mit Annomination.

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| a loud blast (he may) blow | 118:46; 122:24 — cold |
| 30:69, 73 — he did blow | he blow 140:11 — blow |

a blast 121:65
 that birth that Mary bore
 48:15
 dole that itt is *delle* 107:68
 deeds of armes ffaine wold I
doe 61:13 — *did* woman's
 deed 81:28 — has *don*
pis dede 115:7 he that
does that deed 122:8 +
 had done *pat* dede Ip. a
 2284, ähnl. 495, 3761, 5331,
 8652 — vgl. Fuhrm. p. 12
 a dreadfull draught in my
 mind I *drew* 48:1
 vnto the death that he did
dye 168 Ap. 121 + died
 the death Col. 134
 I haue *liued* a merry liffe
 168 Ap. 81 + an alle mine
iliue *pe* ich *iliued* hadde
 Lay. 13827 vgl. Regel p.
 181 für ae., altnord. mhd.
 aloud loughter the lady *lough*
 271:55, 105 + a lawghtter
lough Ip. a 5154
 sight . . . ye shall (he might)
see 48:8, 30 — a fair sight
 can J *see* 117:184 ähnl.
 117:187 — *see* one of the
 greiuosest sights 59:8 —
 the first sight that Sir
 Andrew *sawe* 167 A 44 +
 für altnord., a. e. & mhd.
siehe Regel p. 183 + that

syght to se Ip. a 2388 ähnl.
 2509, 2562, 3100, 5743,
 8134 — vgl. Fuhrm. p. 15
 + the last sight she saw
 Col. 503

Wrennok *schette* a full good
schote 115:13 — one
schoote I'le *shoote* 118:14
shoot a good shot 167:61
 I *sing* my song 107:2 +
 singet sinen sank Uhd.
 Volksl. p. 452:1 + asonge..
 to syng Ip. a 2454 + sing
 a song Br. 352 etc.

strike three strokes 30:67
 — he *stroke* the first stroke
 59:44 — that *strikes* the
 first stroke 175:27 + stry-
 kes . . . a stroke Ip. a 8079
 — vgl. Fuhrm. p. 17: Gaw.
 287

to *telle* hym tale 119:51 —
 this tale thou hast *told* 81
 B 2, 3 — *told* his tale
 47:273 + talen weoren
 alle *italde* Lay. 26217,
 ähnl. 26880 — tell his tale
 Ip. a 393 ähnl. 241, 416,
 1186, 1245, 1785, 1795,
 2156, 3167, 4150, 4536,
 5020, 5988, 5994, 6191,
 6607, 7020, 7532 vgl.
 Fuhrm. p. 15 + tell me
 tale Br. 192 etc.

b) mit Allitteration.

beyre my bowe 117:363;
 119:9; 121:54 — beare
 my *ben* bow. 120:5 + vgl.
 die entsprechende Formel
 a. e. gár beran By. 12, 67

(vgl. Bode: p. 42.)
 beyre the bell 61:1 = stand
 foremost, take the lead
 (child's Glossary 314^b) +
 37 Ap. 42 & Bd. IX p. 202^b

bent his (joly) *bowe* 115:5,
67; 168 Ap. 71 — *his bowe*
he *bent* 116:26, 158 —
bendyeur bowes 117:218 —
had *theyr bowes i-bent* 117:
288 + *bent bow* Br. 281
balys bete 162:68 + vgl.
bote of bale Gamelyn 32,
34, 628
great boste blowe 117:59 +
gret boist blew Coil. 371
they breeden bale 118:11 +
bale they brede Ip. a 5929
— *sonst ist bale(s) to*
brewe, beliebt, Susanna 189
— *Town. Js. 52, Jac. 130*
carp of care 162:58
could his curteysye 107:10,
35; 117:385 — *could of*
(his) *curtesie* 30:49; 107:
10, 35; 121:40 — *thou*
canst no curtysye 117:115
— *can so little curtesye*
167 A 38 + *the burgays*
cowth of curtesysye Ip. a
5236 ähnl. 6680 — *she*
covpe of curteysye Hav. 194
crake thy crowne 117:158
+ *he crakes many a crowne*
Ip. a 5899
the dedys that her be dyght
117:320
never a foot wold fle 161:
61; 162:56 + *no fote*
shal we fle Wil. 2261
now is the fleirce ffeeld fough-
ten and ended 166:30
gete vs grace 117:353 + vgl.
die sonst häufige Formel
gyue grace — *gyaff hym*
grace Ip. a 167; vgl. Fuhrm.

p. 75: *gef hem þe grace*
Pat. 226 etc.
graunt vs (you) grace 116:
117, 122, 131 + *graunt*
me grace Ip. a 5258, ähnl.
5351, 5360, 7757
herowed hell 116:63 + *hare-*
wyd helle Athelstone 422
— *heried helle* Wil. 3725
hold his hand 31:26 — *hold*
your hand 166:19 — *helde*
up his hande 116:117 +
Br. 190, 434, 443 etc.
hold my hand
lay my liffe (to wedd) 117:
214, 168 Ap. 34 — *lay*
my life and land 168 Ap.
14 — *have layd beth lyfe*
and land 168:26 + *leye*
mi lif Wil. 2168 — *my*
lyff there on I lay Ip. a
3428, ähnl. 1495, 2168,
7592, 8238
what lyfe we lede 117:395
— *life we shall lede* 117:
11 *led thy lyfe* 117:46 +
für a. e. siehe Regel p. 239
+ *für mhd. siehe Fuhrm.*
p. 64 + *lyf vpon londe*
lede Gaw. 2058 — *this*
lyff they-lede Ip. a 1765
ähnl. 1048, 2806, 4965,
8834, 8871 — *leden her*
life Gamelyn 754, 881 +
to lede my lyffe Brome A
10 + *life she led* Br. 89,
153, 338, 470
loose my liffe 109:23, 74 —
lost his liffe 161:68 + *für*
a. e. vgl. Regel p. 239 +
für altfries. ibid. + für

mhd. *ibid.* + vgl. Fuhrm.
p. 65: Am. 1080 — life
Ioren hadde Ala 895 —
lese my lyffe Ip. b 2040
make his mone 31:6 — her
mone 63:33 — her monand
63:36 — make moane
108:3 — make great mon
162:58; 166:25; 108:1
+ makyng her moone Ip.
a 5316, ähnl. 6544, 6724
7177, 7869 — vgl. Fuhrm.
p. 65: Gaw. 737
you'll rue that race 159:7
— that raysse they may
rewe for aye 161:2 + ye
sall rew this rais Henr.
2552
I'll runn (noe) race 109:
70, 72
the sothe for to saye 117:
65, 130 — The sothe as
I yow say 119:60 — The
soyt yef y scholde saye
121:31 the soyt to saye
121:43 + für ae. + alt-
nord. + as vgl. Regel p.
243 + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 52:
soth mozt no mon say Gaw.
84, 2110 — þe sothe to
sey Am. a. A 1747 — Guy
C 1389, 3731 etc. — þe
sothe for to sain Horn
Child 801 he sayd sothe
Ip. a 1920, ähnl. 1356,
1865, 2688, 4085 etc. +
sooth to saye Ch. Pr. 342,
374, 411; ähnl. Y. R. 241;
P. S. Banes 11, 33 etc.
stand hys stroke 116:37 +
vgl. Fuhrm. p. 80: stonde

a strok Gaw. 294, 2286
that euer bestrode a steed
83:82
a steed bestride 9:18 +
bistrod stede Wil. 2033 —
his stede he bestrode Ip.
b 1093
tel tithyngus 119:40 + für
Lay. siehe Regel p. 244 +
tolde him þio tiping Horn
1006 — tydynges tell Ip.
a 3508, ähnl. 3493, 3501
— vgl. Fuhrm. p. 66
tel me truth 117:39 + the
trought yf I shall tell Ip.
a 4783
walkt that way 9:3 + vgl.
went his weye Gener. 561
— wenden her way Gamelyn
606
did weare woman's weede
63:1 — wore womans
weed 81 B 12, 83:32 +
vgl. a. e. wæpen and ge-
wædu beran B. 291 (Bode
p. 42).
wepon did weare 61:42 +
vgl. a. e. wæpen . . .
beran B 291 + vgl. þat
euere bere wepne Lay. C
14472 — wepne bere bi
his side C 15225 —
weppone welde 162:23 +
a. e. vgl. Fuhrm. p. 66:
wæpnum wealdan B 2038
+ wepne welde Hav. 1436
— wepons welde Ip. a
3891, 4392 vgl. auch Fuhrm.
p. 66
the world to winne 120:10
+ all this world to wyne

Ip. a 1324
work my will 30 : 38 + a.

e. + got. + altnord. + as.
+ Lay. vgl. Regel p. 245

c) ohne Alliteration.

begd his pardon 108 : 14
bare his liffe away 61 : 15
bid him adew, farwell 59 : 29
bridled I haue you steed 67 : 14

bring me (you) word 31 : 4;
116 : 110 + vgl. bi us he
sende word þe Lay. 25309
you haue broken your vow
109 : 68

brook my lyffe 162 : 62 +
vgl. a. e. lifwynna brúcan
B 2097 (Bode p. 38) +
his lif broken Lay. A 15334

I cast my gloue 59 : 22
craue a service 107 : 12
did on his shirt 63 : 35 —
did on his hose and shoone
67 : 9, 15

did of his hose & shon 67 : 13
dubbd.: them (-knights) 159 : 25 — dubbyd many a
knight 161 : 10 + dubbade
his sunu Henrie to ridere
ags. Chron. E 1086 +
dubbede beiżene to cnihte
Lay. A 30105 — þu schall
beo dubbed kniżt Horn
464; ähnl. 515 — to knith
Hav. 2042, 2314

to have life 81 A 25
haue noe peere 61 : 2 + vgl.
fr. ceinte loiose, onques ne
fut sa per Rol. 2501 +
vgl. peerlesse 61 : 44 + in
al þis werd ne haues he
per Hav. 2241, 2792

have sight 30 : 25
have your (my) will 48 : 4;
112 : 3, 5, 9 + Horn, haue
nu þi wille Horn 1024

hold his day 117 : 261
kissed her both cheeke &
chin 48 : 3 — and kist his
child both cheeke and
chinne 271 : 93

make battle 59 : 23
make glad chere 117 : 192,
197, 215 — make good
cheere 117 : 394 + makis
gud chere Ch. A 333

hath made a cry 122 : 3 —
ähnl. comanded a cry . . .
to be proclaimed 168 Ap.
84 + king Athelstone made
a crye Guy C 8769 — vgl.
to do crie Wil. 4049 + vgl.
fr. fait le cri Guil. 4248

make a vow siehe: Eid 2a;
trouthes plight siehe: Eid 2d,
evensouge bell was raug 162 : 48 + vgl. dazu den in
andern Balladen beliebten
vers: When bells were rung
and mass was sung (Beleg-
stellen child X p. 474a)
— no belle i-rungen, no
masse isunge Lay. A 29442

theyr handes dyd wringe 116 : 87 — hands wringing
61 : 67 — ringing her hands
61 : 24 — handdes dyd he
weal and wring 162 : 60
+ wringinde her honde

- Horn 113; siehe p. 304
a spear or two I'le with you
runn 109 : 46
saddled your horse 67 : 14 —
saddle me my good steede
81 B 4
mattins for to say 61 : 41 +
in andern Balladen häufiger
mass was sung (siehe oben)
+ mæssansang Ags. Chron.
C, D 1022 + singen masse
Lay. 29133 — masse to
sing Wil. 3025
swear a full gret othe 117
: 110 swore a full great
othe 67 : 18 a great oth
the Persē swear 162 : 9
— thou shalt swere an
othe 117 : 202 + a. e. hé
mé áðas swór B. 472 —
etc. + as. swerian starcan
êth Hêl. siehe Sievers p.
486 + mhd. des swuoren
si dô eide Nib. 334 — etc.
+ aðes he (heo) sworn
Lay. 10795, 16891, 17566,
19344, 21945 ähnl. 13063,
13087, 19999 — muchene
eð sworn 24836 — grete
opes swore Hav. 2013 —
swor his op Guy 1280;
Wil. 2693 — gret aithis
hes sworne Henr. 1841
swore them brethren 116 : 4
+ swoor hem weddyd
breþeryn Athelstone 23
take leaue siehe p. 284
win the mastery 121 : 53
win the victory 30 : 53; 168
Ap. 30, 93

C. Das Adjectiv (Adverb) und seine nähern Bestimmungen.

I. Adjectiv und Adverb.

(Die Allitteration ist hier etwas zufälliges, da das das
Adjectiv bestimmende einsilbige Abverb meistens unbetont
sein wird).

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>full fayn 116 : 18; 117 : 430; 119 : 5, 81; 121 : 37 full faire 30 : 85; 117 : 41, 52, 282, 388, 430, 118 : 36; 120 : 26; 175 : 29 full fast 116 : 85; 117 : 313, 388, 180 : 12 full ferre 117 : 116 full fine 61 : 8; 121 : 45</p> | <p>full good siehe unter full grod beim Adjectiv — <i>full</i> ver- bindet sich mit fast jedem Adjectiv: full curteysly 117 : 385, full styl 117 : 43, 74 etc., full well 117 : 49 — ebenso <i>right</i> und <i>well</i>: right good und well good (siehe unter dem Adj.)</p> |
|--|---|

II. Adjectiv und Substantiv.

1. Genitivverhältnis.

a) mit Allitteration

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>bright of blee</i> 29 : 13, 20, 24; 31 : 1; 109 : 1, 2 + <i>bri3ht</i> of <i>blee</i> Guy 3180, A 12218 — <i>bryght of ble</i> Ip. a 304, 601, 757, 846, 1760 etc. + <i>brycht of ble</i> P. S. 82 of <i>bewtye</i> . . . <i>bryght</i> 109 : 2 <i>mickle of might</i> 61 : 15, 23; 167 A 5, C 5 + <i>michele</i> of <i>mi3t</i> Am. a. A. 868 Guy A 3596 — <i>mekyll of myght</i> Ip. a 4111, 6963, 7346, 4772, Ch. A 432 <i>mild of moode</i> 31 : 41 + <i>mylde of mode</i> Ip. a 3709, ähnl. 772 | <i>most of myght</i> 161 : 70 +, <i>moste of myghte</i> Ip. a 1512, 1976, 2060, 4767, 3270 — vgl. Fuhrm. p. 42: <i>God,</i> <i>pat is of mihtes most s.</i> A. L. b. I, 4, 5 etc. <i>wise of witt</i> 166 : 27 + für das a. e. siehe Regel p. 210, 211: <i>wis on gewitte</i> Andr. 316, 470 + <i>wyseste</i> <i>is of witte</i> Ip. a 7349 — vgl. Fuhrm. p. 17: <i>of wittys</i> <i>wyse</i> Lud. C. 352, 2 <i>wilfull of my way</i> 118 : 24 (siehe Child's Glossary Bd. 393a) |
|--|---|

b) ohne Allitteration.

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>bold of words</i> 29 : 25 + of wordes he was bald Horn 92 <i>comely of hew</i> 166 : 31 + vgl. <i>pale of hewe</i> Fer. 294; <i>fayre of face</i> Ip. a 7754 <i>light and nimble of foote</i> | 120 : 21 <i>seemely of coulour</i> 29 : 31 <i>true of loue</i> 107 : 82 + vgl. dazu das compositum <i>true</i> <i>love</i> <i>true of my promise</i> 67 : 5, 10, 15 |
|--|---|

2. Praepositionale Verhältnisse.

a) mit Allitteration.

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>mery in theyr mode</i> 116 : 94 + vgl. mit <i>merry att her</i> <i>hart</i> (unten) + <i>blide on</i> | <i>heore mode</i> Lay. 10931 A 16158 |
|--|---|

b) ohne Allitteration.

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>in her hart</i> . . . <i>ffull ffaine</i> 109 : 48 <i>merry att her hart</i> 59 : 34 | — then in his heart bee' <i>le merry be</i> 109 : 17 + vgl. <i>glad he wes on heorte</i> |
|---|--|

| | |
|--|---|
| Lay. 4569 — glad in hertte Ip. a 7103 | & C 23524 — an heorte swiðe særi 15557 |
| offended in his mynd 59:3 | woe in his heart 61:33 + |
| in his hart hee'se sorry bee | wa wes heore herten Lay. |
| 109:16. + sorhful ā heorte | 5707 wa wes heom on |
| Lay. 11215, A 12463, A | heorte C 5724 |
| & C 12689, A 17645, A | in hert . . . wo Guy 7345 |

3. Vergleichung.

a) mit Allitteration.

| | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| as breeme as any bore 159 | as light as lefe on lynde 116 |
| : 19 + bryme as any bare | : 94; 119:76 + as light |
| Ip. 3652, 7405, ähnl. 6432 | as leef on linde Cha. E |
| — brymly as a bor. Fer. | 1211 + as lyght . . . as |
| 345 | leyfe Town. S. Sh. 358 |
| as blythe as birds 169:5 | stil as any stone 119:31 + |
| as glad as grasse 31:53 | also stille als a ston Hav. |
| as greene as any grasse 83 | 928, ähnl. 2109, 2475 — |
| : 7 + vgl. für mhd. Fuhrm. | stille as anny stowe Ip. a |
| p. 39 — grüne alsam ein | 6545 — stone styll Guy |
| gras Nib. 388, 415 + grene | C 8349 — etc. (auch in |
| as þe gres Gaw. 235 | Cha.) |

b) ohne Allitteration.

| | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| bigge as a ffooder 59:41 | than the wind 37 A 6 |
| as bright as the summer sun | as true . . . as stone 59:52 |
| 81:4 + vgl. as bryht as | + as. trewe as stone Ip. |
| the sonne beme Ip. a 2405, | a 2903 — Pearl 822 |
| — vgl. Fuhrm. p. 37 | as white as lilly flower 271 |
| as hard as any flynt 61:27 | : 26 + also whyt so lylve- |
| as merry as bird 122:1 + | flour. Athelst. 70 |
| vgl. oben as blythe as byrds | as white as milke 63:35 + |
| swift . . . as the wind 118:4 | white as anny mylke Ip. |
| + vgl. thested flew swifter | a 2898 — etc. |

III. Adjectiv und Verb.

(Das Adjectiv wird durch einen Infinitiv näher bestimmt.)

a) mit Allitteration.

| | |
|------------------------------|----------------------------|
| seemely is to see 31:1, 55 | to see 107:26, 31, 77 that |
| seemely itt was to see 61:19 | was so seemly for to see |
| — that is so seemly for | 107:49 — are so seemly |

| | | |
|----------------------------|--|---------------------------|
| to see 116 : 165 — that | | on to se Am. a A. 426, |
| seemly is to see 117 : 440 | | 584 — semely to se Athel- |
| — vnsemely was to see | | stone 37 |
| + vgl. Fuhrm. p. 53 semly | | |

b) ohne Allitteration.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|--|-------------------------------|
| to ryd him he was full bold | | fair, fresh to behold 166 : 3 |
| 30 : 62 | | Trafford, keene to trye 168 |
| comely to behold 107 : 50 | | Ap. 70 |



Die vorliegende Arbeit bildet den ersten Teil einer Abhandlung, die in ihrer Gesamtheit der hohen phil. Fakultät zur Genehmigung vorgelegen hat. Es drängt mich, an dieser Stelle meinem Lehrer,

Herrn Privatdozent Dr. Binz

für seine allzeit bereiten Ratschläge meinen aufrichtigsten Dank auszusprechen. Ebenso möchte ich meinem Freunde

stud. phil. Paul Usteri

für die freundliche Hilfe danken, die er mir bei der Drucklegung dieser Arbeit hat angedeihen lassen.



teim

v.

-1350

he lpa 2
. bone
etc,

| engl. Ballade | altenglisch (dän. — m |
|---------------------------|---|
| body and bon | vgl. altfranz.: li cors et (12. Jahrh.) 190 |
| boulster nor bed & vv. | beddum and bolstrum B. 1 und pölster Uhl. Volksl. |
| braggs and boasts | |
| bread and beer | fries. biar ende bræd 481 bröd und bier, Sachsenspi p. 33 (Heyne) p. 7. |
| cheek and chin | |
| king and knight | |
| king and countrie | |
| king and queen | cyning and cwén Rā. L. 8 |
| kith and kin | |
| corn (cattle) and kye | kū ende corn 341, 15 H — |
| crag and cleugh | |

| telhoc. | das ältere Drama | Neuzeit |
|--------------------|---------------------------------------|--|
| i os k.580 | body and bons Brome A 271 | body nor bone Bale: 31. 1567 |
| 40 (H. . 472: | boste and bragance Town. S. Sh. 34 | |
| 13 Wei gel, ed. | bread and beer R S P 23 | bread and bere Bale 31. 838 |
| | | cheeks and chin Col. 509 |
| Gen. ; Gan. | kyng or knyght Ch. P. 869 | kyng & knyght Lyndesay IV. Est 288, 1414 (Fuhrm.) |
| | | our king & our country Burns: „Farewell, thou fair day“ — & the soldier's return |
| etc. (EJp. b | | kith and kin: Dickens: in a Christmas Carol |
| c. (Hey | | corne and cattell Bale: 31. . 147. 445 |
| | | the craigis and the clewis Mtr. Chronicl. of Scotland I: 635 — crag & cliff Scott: L. IV: 514 |

| 1350—1 |
|---|
| dal(es) & down 359 Wil. 27 down & d. Pei Cha. B 1986 |
| flesche and fel — Oct. 723 |
| friend & (no) fo Cl 5552, B 3913. |
| game & glee Ch |
| gold ne gere Ch. |
| — hood ne hat Ch |
| herte(s) & hind 3 : 427; 5 : 19 389, 2575, 26 2711, 2713, 27 2769, 2805 et & h. 1683 |

| englische Ballade | Altenglisch — (d |
|---------------------------|--|
| hawks & houndss. v. v. | a. e. swá hund, sw p. 189) + altn Grimnismál 44 (I og (eller) hund 2 etc.; 52 A— |
| heart & hand | mit herz und har |
| heaven & hell | a. e. heofen and p. 213) + mhd |
| heelee and hand | |
| hide & hair | fries. — heer enc p. 16) + haut d A. p. 7) |
| honey & hart | |
| horse & harnesse | vgl. dän. hest og 31 A 12, B 10, |
| houndes & horn | mhd. daz horn d (R. A. p. 7). |
| housen nor hall | |

| 00 | Das ältere Drama. | Neuzeit. |
|----------------------------------|--|---|
| ides Ip. | | hawk & hound — Longfel- low: the belfry of Bruges |
| ukisIp. | | — hound(s) & hawk(s) — Scott: L II 617 — Burns: my lady's gown |
| .&Gaw. 775 | | for where he fixt his heart he set his hand — Tenny- son: Enoch Arden |
| — Lyd- 147:17 | heaven & hell Ch. Pr. 436 — Cov. P. 488 — D. C. 599, 644 | heaven or hell Scott: L IV 104 |
| | | heal & hand — Burns: Tam o' Shanter |
| e Ip. b. .336 ²⁴ , | horse & harneis R. H. pl. P. 173 | |
| e Ip. b. 382 — 537, 46 | | the hounds & the horn — Burns: There was once a day |
| | | house & hall — Burns: Address to the de'il. |

| 1850—1 |
|--|
| 1 hous & home Ch Gaw. 408 |
| 7 |
| lady and love Cl |
| lyme and lyfe I |
| lyure and longe |
| lord(es) & lady(6217, 6870; H F 206, B 25 304, 1304 — G 1229, 49, 932 Wil. 123, 141 liking and loue |

| engl. Ballade | altenglisch (d |
|-------------------------------|--|
| me & my meyne | |
| mele and malt mete & mele | altnord. a mat ok tô mêt ende tô |
| might & maine | a. e. mœ3n and |
| myre & moss mirth & melody | |
| moss & moor | |
| mother & may | a. e. módor & m mœden & mód — muotir unde |
| Peter & Paul | |
| purple & palle | a. e. on pellum Buch Esther, h 251. vers. 18 |
| (saut) sea & sand | im a. e. ist sand n bunden: sandsú on sé — sandco see & sand (R |

| 0 | älteres Drama | Neuzeit |
|---|---------------|--|
| <p>nr. 266</p> <p>myght & mayn Hegge N 241, Y R 176 — Ch A 91, 265; — mayn & m. Y R 362, P S 432</p> <p>myrthe & melodye — Mundus et Iufans 141</p> <p>Henr.</p> <p>bi see & bi sand Town. N. 75, D. C 503, 595 sond & se Hegge N. 84</p> | | <p>might and main Burns: Tam o' shanter — Col. 383</p> <p>ower moors & ower mosses Burns: „the heather was blooming“ — „Behind yon hills“ — moss & more Scott L. I. 91 III. 426</p> <p>Peter & Paul: Scott L VI 90</p> |

sn
std
str
top
t
top
Al. tou
hild 4
oun t
: 6; 3
588 tre
etc.

| engl. Ballade | altenglisch (dän. |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| watch & ward | |
| water & wine | vgl. dän. vand end vin etc. + van water & Volksl. p. 16: 9, 10 |
| water & wood & v. v. | a. e. wudu & wæter - Rā. |
| weel & woe | a. e. wela & wāwa G vell eller vee Grdt. 4 Fuhm. p. 36 |
| welte & welfare wife(s)&widow(es) | |
| wind or weet | vgl. a. e. wind ne wo (Regel 195) |
| witch or warlock | |
| witt & wisdom | vgl. a. e. wís & gew p. 210) + altnord. |

| 500 | das älteste Drama | Neuzeit |
|---------------------|--|---|
| | | watch & ward Scott; L IV 785 V. 311 — Col. 499 |
| watteris Lydgate | wood & winde & wateris Y J 2. | wood or water Burns: "Oh wha will to Saint Stephen's house weal or woe Longfellow: Coplas de Maurique |
| | | wind an' weet Burns: Young Jockey |
| | | — warlocks & witches — Burns; Tam o' Shanter |
| | wytt & wysdom P. S. 345 — wysdome & wytt Nor. Cr. II. 56 | |

| 0 | das älteste Drama | Neuzeit |
|---------|--|---|
| | | fair & fatter — Burns: the twa dogs |
| b 2325 | fayre & fre Rttpl. K 5 — Mundus et Infans 137 | fair & free Scott L I 427, IV 570 |
| Henr. | | — fresh & fair bei Burns oft (z. B. „the Catrine woods were oft“ — Ye banks & braes of bonny Doon“) — Col. 241 — Longfellow: the building of the ship. false & faithless — Long- fellow: Hiawatha III. |
| r. 2927 | first & formost R. S. P. 295 | first & foremost: Burns Hallo- ween — Col. 78, 417 |
| r. 1907 | | — gay & green Longfellow: Coplas de Maurique huge & hie Metr. Chronicle of Scotl. I 2928 |
| | | X |

1350—1400
 - long & large Ch
 2515, E 1223 —
 1386 — Des. 380

- lef a. (ne) loþ Ch
 1639, B 1223, E
 Wil. 3624

- mylde a. meke C
 529

auf a. sound Wil. 8

- sore a. seke Ch
 2409, A 2804; Des.

- schrylle a. scharp.
 840

| engl. Ballade | altenglisch |
|---------------------------|---|
| sick & sound | vgl. mhd. siec |
| soft & sweet | a. e. séftne dre mhd. süezen sanft und s |
| stalward&stronge | |
| stark & stur | vgl. dän. stor |
| stark & strang | vgl. a. e. se s cymð Alfr. M starc unde |
| stiff & stont | |
| stiff & stowre | |
| stiff & strong | vgl. a. e. stran3 Verwechslun später einge 5 : 6 strong d Stelle stif & |
| stout & stalwart | |
| stout & strong & v. v. | vgl. altfranz. fo Guil. 332, 2 |
| sure & swiftly | |
| tone & tother | |
| true & trusty | |
| warry & wise | |
| wet & weary | |
| wild & wood | vgl |

| 1500 | das ältere Drama | Neuzeit |
|-----------------------------|---|--|
| re Coil. 16; | steer & stiff Noah N. 10, 166 | |
| ng Ip. b 9, 5, 1587 etc. | styf & strong P. S. 386 | |
| t & stout | | |
| ng Coil. 878 | stowte & strong P. S. 409 | |
| | | — swift & sure Longfellow: the Wreck of the Hesperus |
| | wett & wery Town. S. Sh. 156, 671, — werie & w. Y. I. 328 | wat an' weary Burns: „the Ploughman he is a bonny lad“ |

| engl. Ballade | altenglisch (dän. — n |
|------------------------------------|--|
| save & see | Diese Formel ist durch V anderen entstanden: 1 |
| say & swere | 2. God you see a. e. sec3ian and swerian |
| sett & solde | a. e. sellan & settan Aepelre altfries. setta & sella (R. |
| sigh & say & v. v. sighd & said | |
| sigh & sob | |
| sing & say (& v. v.) | a. e. sin3an & sec3an Wulf. — etc. + as.settean endi forth Hêl. 33 + singen oc p. 9 : 3, 6 — sagen & au |
| sank . swam sit and sigh | |
| sit & sing (sat & sigh) | vgl. dän. sad oc sang Grdt. & sang Uhl. Volksl. p. |
| spend & spare not | |
| z. staggerd & stood | |
| thrive or the | |
| weep & wail etc. | |
| wirk & win | |

| 0 | das ältere Drama | Neuzeit |
|---------|--|---|
| r. 1937 | <p>se and saue Mundus et Infans 51</p> <p>— say nor singe Cov. P. song II, 7</p> <p>sinke or swym RHpl. F 81</p> <p>t spair</p> <p>vgl. some stamerd, som stood Town. S. Sh. 129 thrive nor thee Noah. N 203</p> <p>— wayle and wepe Nor. Cr. I 81</p> | <p>sigh an' sab: Burns "My heart was ance" etc.</p> <p>sung nor said: Longfellow: Rain in Summer</p> <p>sit & sigh Br. 65 — Long- fellow: Hiawatha. II</p> <p>— wailed & wept Longfellow: Hiawatha III — sonst sehr beliebt — why dost thou weep & wail — Byron Childe Harold I</p> |

anderer

135

ale or wyne Ch
Athelst 392
bak and syde(s)
3934 — Fer
302, 375

ber and . . w
bowe and arre
2080 — a.

bred ne ale C
ale & b. A
bred and chee

bred and wat

bred and(ne)
Chast. 749,
2694, 4901

broches and
1275; C 90
Plowman B

— roo. buk

| engl. Ballade | altenglisch (d) |
|-----------------------------|---|
| care and wo | vgl. altfranz. pe 864, 1761 |
| cart and plough | |
| carts and wains | |
| castle(s)&tower(s) v. v. | |
| citty nor town | vgl. altfr. en vil — viles et cit |
| comfort and joy | |
| corn and hay | a. e. ge corn ge h (Bosw. 525 a) |
| dole and care | |
| dolour and ire | altfranz. dolor et |
| doors and win- dows | |
| drums and trum- pets | |
| duke(s)andlord(s) | |
| erle and baron | |
| faith and truth | vgl. altfranz. pai 2898, 3220, 38 86, 3460, 3801 Alexis B 10 — |

| —1500 | das ältere Drama | Neuzeit |
|-----------------|---|---|
| | care and wo Mundus et Infans 825 cart ne plogh Town. N 532 | cares and woes Scott: L I 742 |
| towne Bek. | castles and towres Town. N 349 — Cov. P 457 | |
| | corn and hay Town. N 159 — hay & c. Noah N 33 | care an 'dool Burns: On drinking — „Gan is the day“ |
| | wyndow and doore Town. N 278 | drums and trumpets Longfellow : the black knight |
| nd barouns 5 | | faith and truth — Burns : Sweetest May |

fader a
1829

— dred

flesche
1539,

flesch &
— C1
2688,

foot an
642 —
— F

— mon

— kin a

gold an

| engl. Ballade | altengl. (dän. — |
|---------------------------------|--|
| gold and pearles | vgl. dän. guld och p + von perlen & v p. 58:1 |
| gold and silver | a. e. on golde and on 1046 E etc. etc. + Höl 5881 — siluba 1852, 5785 + dän 5 B 8, 24, 11 D 27 — søff og Guld silber & min golt 979 etc. — Uhl. V |
| gold and silk | vgl. a. e. seoluc oððe g webb Ex. 587) Bos oc Silke 31 C 30 golde & ouch von |
| good(s) a. land(s) | vgl. land, guot (RA terres & aveir Rol. |
| grass or corn | |
| grief and care — and pain | |
| hail or rain | |
| hall and bower a. v. v. | |
| halls a. chambres | |
| hall and tower head and feet | altnord. hendr þvá (Sievers p. 420 + endi hôðid Höl. 4 |

=

)

| -00—1500 | das ältere Drama | Neuzeit |
|--|--|---|
| yluer Ip. b 12, 666 r or golde Bek | gold & silver Ch. Pr. 61 — etc. — syluer & gold P. S. 9 — RHpl. P 134 | gold & silver — silver & gold |
| 1 silk Gener. 72 | | |
| l — is good . 237 orne Henr. 253 | | |
| | | care an' grief — Burns (häufig, z. B. the noble Maxwells) — grief and pain — to Ruin |
| | hayle (snoo) & rayne Cov. P 320 | the hail an' the rain: — Burns: as I was a wandering |
| halle Ip. b 717 | halles & bowers Town. N 348; Cov. P 455; P S 300 | hall & bower. Scott: L I 112 |
| id 5ber and in hall 30 | halls & chambers Ch. Pr. 266 | |

| |
|------------------|
| |
| |
| herte & Creat |
| help an B 17 |
| hil & d & he |
| hills an T 5 |
| hulles |
| hors an |
| hors an 591; |
| sadel an |

| englische Ballade | Altenglisch — dänis |
|--|--|
| hose and shoon hous and land hunger and cold | a. e. mid lande and Chron. 656 E An vgl. a. e. cyle and hun C+ dän. hunger, K |
| ioustes & tourna- ment | |
| joy and mirth | |
| iron and stele | vgl. altfr. fers et a |
| king and lords | a. e. se hlaford and (ähnl. Sachs.-Chro |
| king ne prince | |
| kirk or market | |
| knight and baron | vgl. altfranz: chevalie barons et chevali |
| knight and lady | |
| knights and lords | |
| knight and squire | vgl. a. e. — þezen an |

| 100, — mittelhhd. etc.) | 1200—1250. | mittelengl. Zeit 1250— |
|--|---|---|
| <p>mid huses — Sachs.- werkung er Sachs.-Chron. 1046 ld (og Sneer) Grdt. 57:6</p> | | <p>hosen neshon Hav. 860</p> <p>hunger and kold Am A. 1164 — Hav. 4 449, 2454 to iustes oper to turnar A. a. A. 176</p> |
| <p>ers Rol. 1362</p> <p>cyning Ine's Ges. 27 l. 1140 E)</p> | <p>vgl. Lauerd king Lay. 14309, 14961 etc.</p> | |
| <p>ne baron Rol. 2418 — s Guil. 2458</p> | | |
| <p>peóden (Hoffm. p. 57)</p> | | <p>kniȝt and squiere H 1134 — Am. a. A. 24</p> |

| 300 | 1300—1350 | 1350—1400 | |
|-----------|---|--|----------------|
| 969 | | hosyn and schoon Athelst. 583, 601 hous and lond Cha D 814 | |
| a. 16, | | cold and hunger Chast. 610 — Cha: B 100 | hunge |
| ent | ioustes & turnemente Guy 1262, — Ip. a 17, 2886 | ioustes and tornymment Fer. 2223 — and tourneyinge Cha: A 2720 | iustini Ip. |
| | ioye and myrthe Guy 4930 | ioye and merpe Cha: R 5028 — Wil. 1468 | |
| | yren and stele Guy 1316 | yre and steel Cha: R. 946 — Fer. 1086 kinges and lordis Cha: R 6850 — lord or king Chast. 705 | — lor 81, |
| | | king ne. prince Cha: B 3520 — pryncz ne k. Fer. 182 | |
| | knizt no baroun Guy A 391, C 1520, 1933 A & C3780, C3837 — b. s. & k. s. Guy A 1933 C 2586 | — barounes & kniztes Wil. 3321, 4320 | |
| | Knyght and lady Ip. a 2785 | Knizt(ez) & lady(es) Cha: B 2082 — Gaw. 473 | |
| | Knyghtes and lord- inges Guy C 159 | — knyght(es) and squier(es) [swyeres] Cha: R 6218, E 192 — Gaw. 824 | |
| rn 63 | Knyghtis and squi- ers Guy 1988 — squier and Knyght C 8771 | | — squ Ip. |

| 1000—1500 | das ältere Drama. | Neuzeit. |
|-----------------------------------|--|--|
| cauld Henr. 170 | | cauld and hunger — Burns: the twa dogs |
| ne tourneing 325 ³⁴ | | — tourney and joust — Lonfellow: coplas de Maurique |
| | joi and myrthe Cov. P. 473 — myrthe & joie Cov. P. 8, Song III 3 | |
| | iron and . . steel R. S. P. 198 | airn or steel — Burns: Scotch Drink |
| or king Henr. 85 etc. | — kyng and lord Ch. A 464 — l. & k. Cov. P. 44, 263 | |
| | | Kirk or market — Burns: the twa dogs (sehr häufig) |
| ere & knyght 402 | | Knights an'squires — Burns: the author's earnest cry . . . |

0

werd
1, C

aeo.8

l

rmes

4

6

one l
; A0

ent-
905

y C
628

r a

und

| engl. Ballade | altenglisch (dän) |
|---|---|
| man and woman | vgl. a. e. wæpmen a |
| master and knave meat and drink | a. e. mettas ne dri meti endi dranc trinken unde ma |
| meat and fee | |
| meat and wages mice and rattens might and power | |
| might and virr mirth and iollity moon and stars | a. e. se móna and ea 236, 19 (Bosw. 6 |
| murder nor theft night and (or, ne) day & v. v. | a. e. dæges and nihte and dæg Dan. 375 Hél. 515, 2480 — dag och natt Grdt etc. — i thre nette etc. + mhd. naht Parz. 30:14 etc. Volk. p. 488:22 naht & tage 517 |

| 400—1500 | das älteste Drama | Neuzeit |
|--|---|---|
| woman Ip. b 72 | man and woman Nor. Cr. II 18; Town N 93 | |
| rink nor meit . 81 meit and k Henr. 227 | mete and drynk Town. N 197; Cov. P. 513; Y I. 302 | — drynk and meate Bale: 3ls. 989 |
| r fee Henr. 574, 2 | | |
| wer and myght . 1077 | myght & power P. S. 54 — p. & m. Ch A 398 | vgl. with thy mighty power — Common Prayer: The 3 ^d collect. |
| | moyn and starnes Town. S. Sh. 190; Y. R. 92 | moon and stars — Burns: "It was upon a Lammas night. |
| k day Ip. b 147, etc. — Henr. 1619 etc. — n. Bek. 1895 er. 564 | myght & daye Nor. Cr. I, 90 — Town. N. 3 — Brome A 23 — Town. S. Sh. 41 etc. d. & n. Town. N 49 — Cov. P 815 etc. | day and night |

| engl. Ballade | altenglisch (dän. — |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| sorrow & care | vgl. das a. e. Compos Bosw. 895 ^b |
| sorrow & woe | vgl. a. e. Weán cúðon, sár — weána gehwylene, sí |
| spear & shield | vgl. a. e. scyld and sceal + mhd. schilt unde sp 246 : 29; 292 : 29 — so Volksl. 468 ^o |
| sun nor moon | a. e. sunnan oððe mónan (sünne unde maen Uhl. |
| sword(s) & buck- ler(s) | |
| sword & shield | dän. suerd oc skiold Grdt. schilt unde swert Parz. 4 1830 + altfr. escut et |
| sword & spear & v. v. | a. e. tó his spere & tó hi Chron. 1056 C D |
| sword & targe | |
| targes & speares thorn & brier | |
| towns & castles & v. v. | vgl. altfr. chastels et citez chastiax et viles et cités |
| walls & towers | |

| 400—1500 | das ältere Drama | Neuzeit |
|--|--|--|
| ow & care Ip. 327 ²⁴ Lanc. — 2719 | sorowe & care Cha A 364, 701 — P. S. 666 | sorrow & care — Burns — „Contented with little“ — „Once more I hail thee |
| re & shelde p. b 536, 910 — Lanc. 2499, 1693 — sh. & Lanc. 572 3385 | son & mone Town. N. 354; Y. R. 101; Cha A 233 sword & buckler RHpl. F 26, 191; RSP 291 | sun & moon sword and shield Scott: L III: 384 sword & targe Scott: L III 445 castles and towns — Shakesp. Henr. V: I, 2 |

| | |
|----|---|
| | |
| ay | w |
| le | |
| ay | |
| | |
| fe | w |
| | |
| | w |
| | |
| | w |
| ye | |
| | |
| ye | |

| engl. Ballade | altenglisch (dän. — |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| all and some & v. v. | |
| best & worst | a. e. betere and vrs Meyer p. 287) |
| before and behind & v. v. | |
| blythe and glad | |
| blyth and merry | |
| brightandsheene | a. e. beorhtra and scýnr p. 287) |
| broad and long | a. e. — lang and brád B + dän. bred oc lar mhd. — lang u. breit — lanc unde breit |
| broad and wide | mhd. wît & breit Parz. breit Uhd. Volksl. 549 : 1; 554 : 2 |
| clear and bright | |
| cold and dead courteonsandfree | |
| dead and buried | |
| dead and slain | |

| 1400—1500 | das ältere Drama | Neuzeit |
|--|--|---|
| l & same Ip. b. 62, 362 | alle . . . and sum P. S. 322, 758 | |
| ith and mery Henr. 229 | | blythe and glad - Burns — "How can I be blythe" |
| yght and shene Ip. 617 | | blythe and merry — Burns — "when Januar' wind oft" |
| urteyse and fre Ip. b 69 — Gol. & Gaw. 138 | | |
| ead or slane Henr. 1449 | ded and slayn Hegge N. 175 Ch. A 89 | dead an buried — Common Prayer: the Apostles' Creed |

ly (

nel
210

Guy

Ip

p. 4
571

ene
444

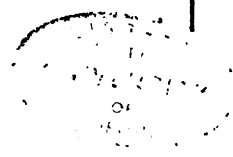
Guy
Ip

Guy

Ip

070
etc.

| engl. Ballade | altenglisch (dän. — m |
|------------------|---|
| far and wide | a. e. feor and wide Bd. 3 [daneben: widum & si und weit — Uhl. Voll |
| fresh and gay | |
| fresh & grene | |
| gentyll and free | |
| glad & fain | vgl. dän. glad og fro 120 |
| good and fine | |
| good and hende | |
| good and ill | vgl. a. e. góde ge yfell S E — etc. |
| good and kind | |
| good and strong | vgl. a. e. beteran & stre (Bosw. 926*) |
| good and true | dän. — tro eller god 7 getriwe unde guot Nih |
| good and wight | |
| great and long | — lanc ende groot Uhlid. |



| 00—1500 | das ältere Drama | Neuzeit |
|----------------------------|--|--|
| nd gay Henr. | | far and wide Scott L. V: 81 — Long- fellow: Rain in Sum- mer — the Building of a ship fresh & gay — Burns: "It was the char- ming month of May" |
| and free Ip. b. | | |
| & fayne Bek. 1333, 1458 | | |
| nd ill Henr. 2829 | goode and ill Y..J 1385 — g. & evyll Nor. Cr. 83, 95 | |
| | | good and kind Scott: L I 372 |
| nd trewe Ip. b 640 | gode and trewe Hegge Sal. 277 Brome 436 etc. | |

grei
 32
 ong — s
 hard
 v A heni
 95,
 l. a high
 31
 81
 Ga
 uy hol
 58, 22
 54
 on l
 21
 hung
 just

| englische Ballade | (altenglisch — dänisch) |
|----------------------------|--|
| kind and true | |
| large and wide | |
| less and more & v. v. | a. e. ge læsse ge mar des Cambr. Corp. (s. 102 Anglia IX. |
| | |
| | |
| light and gay | |
| light and glad | |
| long and deep | |
| long and small | a. e. swýðe lang & sw |
| loud and cold | 18, 24—33 (Bosw. |
| loud and high | |
| loud and shrill (shill) | |
| many a time & oft | |
| | |
| meek & kind | |
| merry & glad | |
| neat and trim | |

| 00—1500 | das ältere Drama | Neuzeit |
|---|---|--|
| kynde Beck. | | kind and true — Scott: L II 510 large an'wide — Burns: „When Januar' wind“ |
| nd more Ip. — Gener. 24 re & l. Ip. b 37, c. — Beck. 2 enr. 173 | les & more Town. N 94 — Noah N 56, 172 — m. & l. Town N 11 — Brome A 394 — Y J 241 — P S 70 — etc. | |
| glad Ip. b 307 | | gay and light — Dickens: A christ- mas Carol. |
| | | deep and long — Longfellow: To the river Charles. |
| | long and small R S P 314 | |
| | | loud and cauld — Burns: Here awa', there awa' loud and high — Scott: L: IV: 490 loud and shill — Burns: Behind yon hills many a time & oft — bei Shakesp. beliebt (z. B. Merch. of Ven. I, 3 — Ceasar I, 1) |
| glaid Henr. | | neat and trim — Burns — „When first I saw.“ |

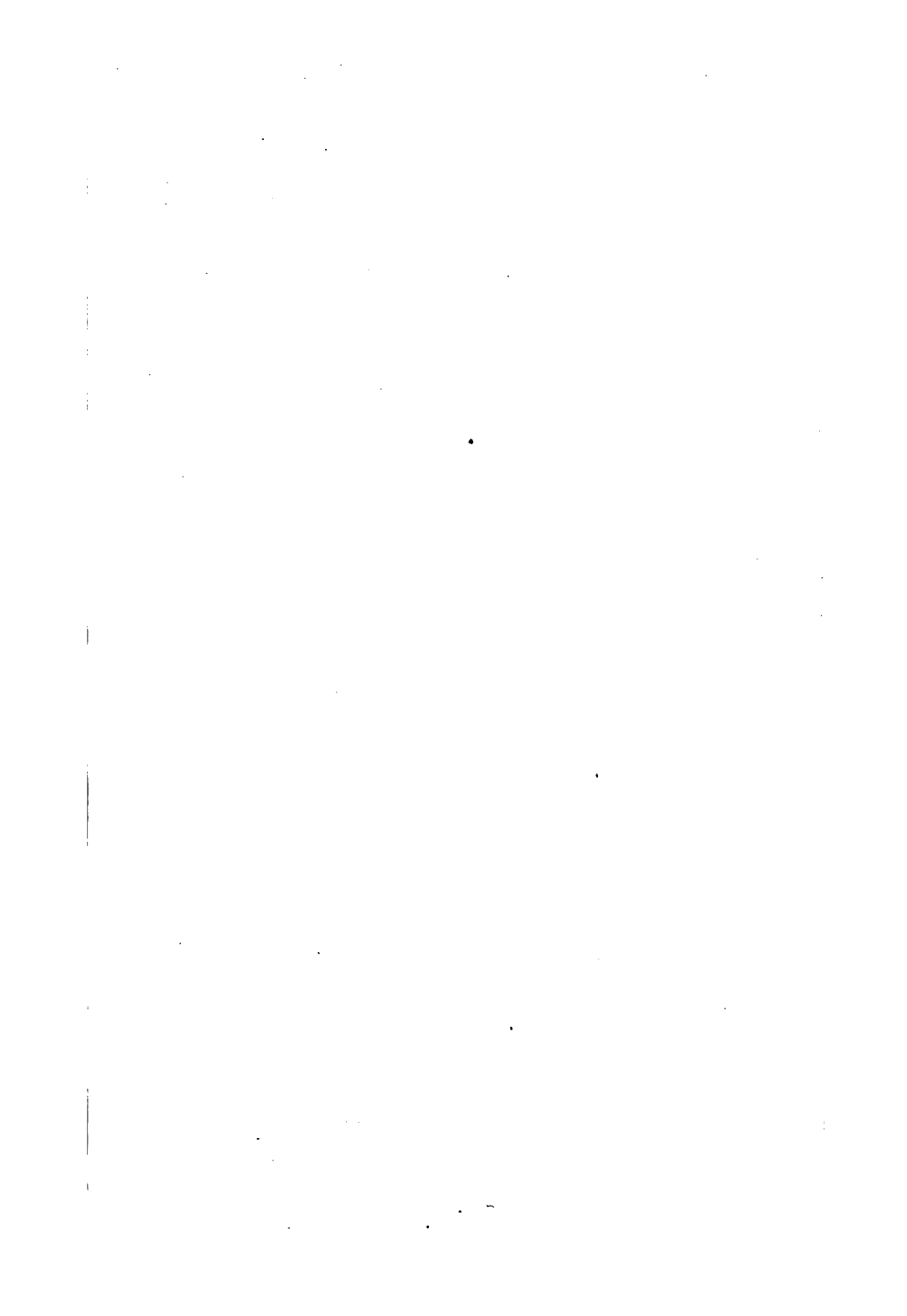
| 185 |
|--|
| north & south C B 518 — s. |
| old ne ying Ch HF 1233, D 1 F 1130, A etc. etc. |
| pale & wan Ch 5 : 1221 A 3 — fers & prou Fer. 2286 quik or dede C — Fer. 3764 |
| rich and gay C riche & pore Cha — Wil. 1060 — HF 1332 L a scarletes and g |
| sharpe and ke — Cha: E 1 |
| short or long C |
| stout & bold F |

| englische Ballade | Altenglisch — (d 2 |
|-------------------|---|
| stout and brave | |
| sweet and fair | |
| thick and short | |
| til and fro | dän. till och fra (1 |
| to and fro | |
| true or false | |
| up and down | a. e. ða fét up & Blickl. Hom. 1 vgl. altfr. aval |
| wel and fyne | |
| wet and cold | a. e. wætum and |
| white and red | a. e. seó reáðnes ðære lilian Blic + dän. rød og & rot Uhld. V |
| wide and long | dän. baade vidt c mhd. wît unde |
| wild and tame | mhd. zam unde |

| 1500 | Das ältere Drama | 1500 — jetzt |
|---|--|---|
| | | <p>stout and brave—Long-fellow: Psalm of life</p> <p>sweet an' fair—Burns— "Oh bonny was you rosy brier"— to a posthumous child. —</p> |
| <p>Ip. b 140 etc. mer. 590 — 330, 1717,</p> | <p>to and fro Nor. Cr. II 108 — Town. S. Sh. 67</p> <p>— false or trew Town. N 201</p> <p>vp & down P. S. 66 — RHpl. P. 184</p> | <p>to and fro</p> <p>— false or true — Scott: LI 691</p> <p>up and down</p> <p>— cauld and wet — Burns: Halloween.</p> |
| <p>down Ip. b — Gener 524 nr. 331, 477</p> | | |
| <p>nd red Henr. 1655</p> | <p>— tame and wylde — Town. S. Sh. 548</p> | |

| | engl. Ballade. | altengl. (dän. — mit |
|------------------|------------------------------------|---|
| Gu by | houzle and shrive | |
| | lie and sleep | a. e. lai and slep — Sachs. |
| | lyue & dye | dän. leve og.dæe 72 D 73; 8. (das a. e. hat statt dess ³ liegan — Sachs.-Chron. ³ |
| Gu o 4 32. | laugh & make good game | e |
| | mock and scorn | r |
| | past and gone | a |
| Gu n 86f | ride & go & v. v. | a. e. ride oððe gange Athels ¹ ride och (eller) gaa Grdf. 84 A 15, F 15, 27, H 17 noch gegên Parz. 251:17 – 840, 1241 — reiten ode |
| | say or do | vgl. a. e. word and dæde |
| | sigh & groane sighed & wept | a. e. ic sice & wépe Ps. Th 6. ¹ s |
| | sleepe or wake | a. e. hwæðer he wacode ðe (Bosw. 881 ^b) + vgl. s wachest (häufig — Uhl. |
| | stand & fight wash & go to mete | a. e. feohtan & standan A. e r. et |
| p. a | wept & cried | vgl. altfr. plorent & crier ploret & cridet Rol. 25 |
| | wept and sicht | |

| 10—1500 | das ältere Drama | Neuzeit |
|---|--|--|
| deyd — For- theophilus 326 a VII: 81) nd had good lp. c. 351: 14, | | lie an' sleep — Burns „As I goed down“ lived and died — Burns Halloween |
| and scorne 143 and past Bek. 61 ;o Lanc. 3195 | moke nor scorne Man- kind 358 | past and gone — Longfellow: Coplas de Maurique |
| e | — do and saye Ch. A 185 | say or do — Burns: The Brigs of Ayr |
| h & crye For- Theophil. 575 | — waking & eke in slepe Hegge N. 75 | |
| & went to meit 268 wasshynge ys Bek. 263 | | |



**UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
BERKELEY**

**Return to desk from which borrowed.
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.**

15 May '50 H J

Jun 25 '51 L U

5 Aug '64 BE

REC'D LD

AUG 4 '64 -3 PM

YC149157

142548